

Ileana Galea
Virgil Stanciu



English with Tears

English Grammar Made Difficult

Engleza cu lacrimi



Ediţie îngrijită de **Lidia Vianu**



Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012



Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Director: LIDIA VIANU
Executive Advisor: GEORGE SANDULESCU

Contemporary Literature Press
Editura pentru Studiul Limbii Engleze prin Literatură
BRITISH COUNCIL
UNIVERSITATEA DIN BUCUREŞTI
INSTITUTUL CULTURAL ROMÂN
The only online Literature Publishing House of the University of Bucharest

ISBN: 978-606-8366-19-7

Redactor tehnic, Copertă, Ilustraţii:
Lidia Vianu

Postare: Cristina Petrescu, Simona Sămulescu
Publicitate: Ruxandra Câmpeanu
Logo: Manuela Stancu

Această carte a fost publicată pe hârtie în anul 1998 de Editura Dacia, în colecţia Practical English.

În cadrul seriei noastre **Language Learning**, am publicat următoarele volume:

Gramatica Limbii Engleze, http://editura.mttlc.ro/gramatica-catedrei.html
Engleza prin traduceri, http://editura.mttlc.ro/engleza-prin-traduceri.html
C. George Sandulescu: *English Grammar Exercises*, http://editura.mttlc.ro/sandulescu-exercitii.html
Lidia Vianu: *English for Everyone*, http://editura.mttlc.ro/vianu.english-for-everyone.html
Ileana Galea, Virgil Stanciu: *English with Tears*, http://editura.mttlc.ro/english-with-tears.html

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012



Ileana Galea
Virgil Stanciu

English with Tears

English Grammar Made Difficult

Engleza cu lacrimi

Ediţie îngrijită de **Lidia Vianu**



Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

Table of Contents

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro Bucureşti 2012

Ileana Galea   Virgil Stanciu

English with Tears. *English Grammar Made Difficult. Engleza cu lacrimi.*



Grammar Galore

English with Tears was published in the late 1990's. The first few years after the fall of communism was a time when English was "top priority": all schools and universities enjoyed the freedom to teach it extensively, and were eager to do it on the basis of texts that had nothing to do with communism. Teaching English had been a prey to red propaganda for too long.

Once publication of English handbooks was politically free, the first reaction of those who authored them was to let go of the sentences including the working class, peasants, socialist achievements, and so on. Humour was one way out. New handbooks of English sold like hot cakes. *English with Tears* has been among the very best.

Some authors adopted the "imitate the native" method, which always works. Others stayed close to the traditional idea that one cannot learn a foreign language unless you understand the grammar rules that govern it. *English with Tears* is a plea for Grammar. We are publishing it again now, in the hope that the two methods can and will go together.

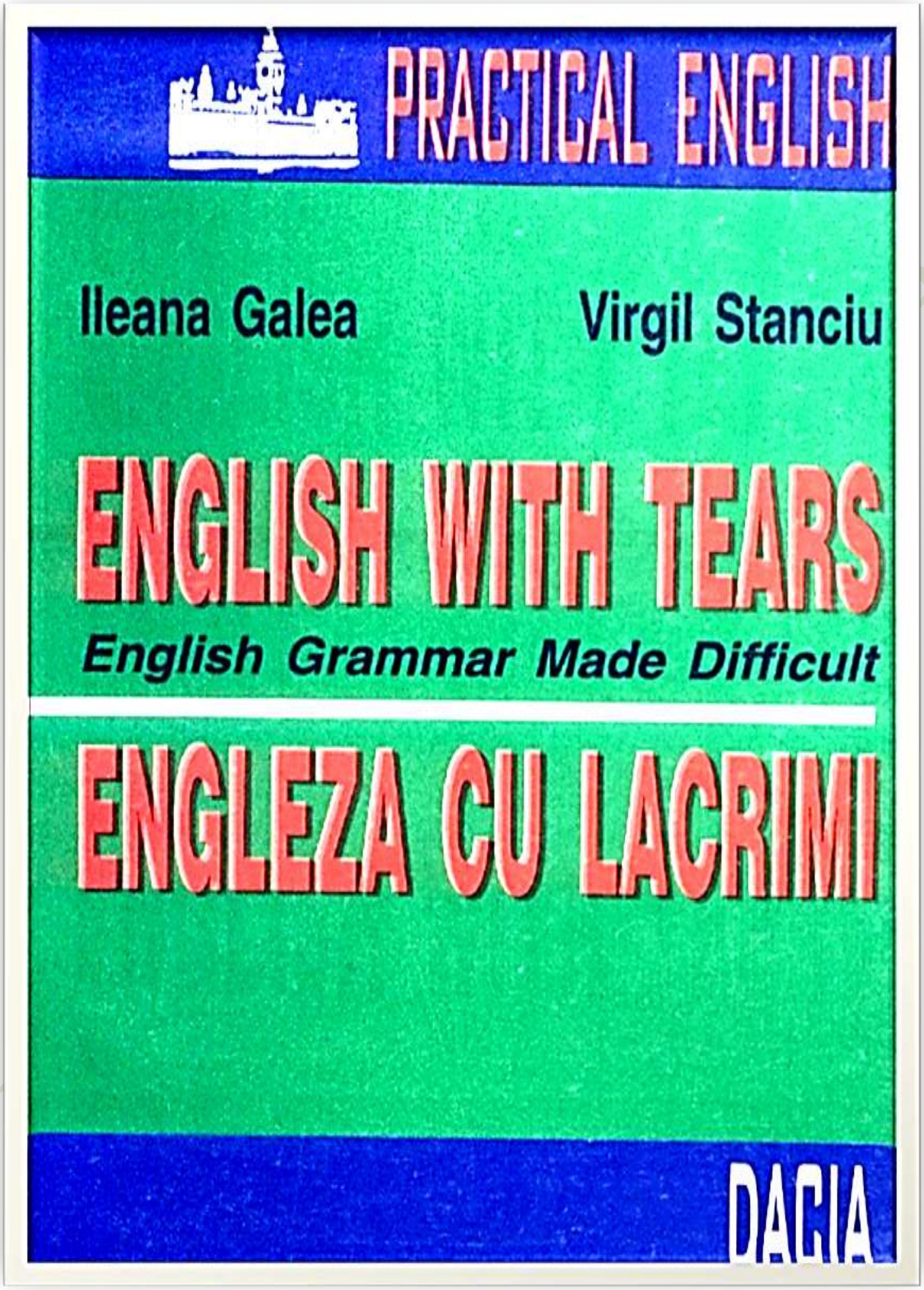
Lidia Vianu







CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro   București 2012


PRACTICAL ENGLISH
Ileana Galea
Virgil Stanciu
ENGLISH WITH TEARS
English Grammar Made Difficult
ENGLEZA CU LACRIMI
DACIA

ILEANA GALEA • VIRGIL STANCIU

ENGLISH WITH TEARS

(English Grammar Made Difficult)

EDIȚIA A II-A

EDITURA DACIA
CLUJ, 1999

Coperta de CĂLIN STEGEREAN

ISBN 973-35-0741-5

"No, I'll not weep.
I have full cause of weeping, but this heart
Shall break into a hundred thousand flaws
Or ere I'll weep."

William Shakespeare, *King Lear*, II, 4

"You taught me language; and my profit on't
Is, I know how to curse."

William Shakespeare, *The Tempest*, I, 2

"Schoolmasters will I keep within my house,
Fit to instruct her youth."

William Shakespeare, *The Taming of the Shrew*, I, 1

"Thus may poor fools
Believe false teachers."

William Shakespeare, *Cymbeline*, III, 4

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

FOREWORD

In the last few years, countless books have been published in Romania with a view to helping students of English to get a better grasp on English grammar. Some of these books have been targeted at beginners, but most have been devised in order to provide plenty of practice for those intending to take a professional approach to the study of English, i. e. for future English teachers who, in order to be accepted and trained by universities to that purpose, must first score high in an entrance examination. It follows that the drills inside the covers of such books should be as difficult as possible; yet, by leafing through several such textbooks, we have been able to ascertain that most are disappointingly easy for the ambitious candidates, many of whom are graduates of secondary schools in which English is taught intensively. This is how the idea of writing a grammar practice book which should make the intelligent student rack his brains a little occurred to us. As it is hoped that the users (readers would be an inappropriate word, would it not?) of the book will have had enough language training and only need to keep up (perhaps also brush up) their English, we have decided to make the going even harsher by not placing any grammar rules at their disposal. It is not our purpose, after all, to review English grammar theoretically - for that, praised be the Lord, there are enough authoritative English grammars available now on the Romanian book market, from Levițchi and I. A. Preda to Thomson & Martinet or Quirk & Greenbaum. So, by not including a survey of English grammar, however brief, we simply avoid tedious repetition. Whereas there is always a

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

shortage of inexpensive collections of grammar drills, in a sufficient number of copies, that might put the mind of the user to a real test, make it stretch this way and that, until grammatical truth (!) is painfully apprehended.

It is therefore hoped that if this book is different from most similar endeavours, the difference consists mainly in that it purports to make its users refine their English the hard way. Inevitably, though, what will be challenging and difficult for some users will be too easy, perhaps a piece of cake, for others. Let us hope that the readers belonging to the latter category will find compensations in other qualities this book might have: the occasional thrilling story disguised as a "fill-in" exercise, the authenticity of the colloquial or literary language used - many texts have been borrowed from English or American writers or from widely circulated newspapers and magazines - and, last but perhaps not least, its constant attempt at being funny (you must concede that humour is usually scarce in grammar practice books!).

We have endeavoured to keep a balance between the traditional types of grammar exercises and the more modern ones, so the reader will encounter translation exercises alongside clozes, multiple choice drills rubbing shoulders with "error correction" tests, reading comprehension exercises in parallel with re-phrase drills and so forth. After much deliberation, we decided to group the material into chapters according to the type of drill; it would have been too great an effort to provide drills for every grammar item, and, besides, this way no one can take us to task for leaving out certain sub-chapters or grammatical categories. Besides, it was our intention to make the tests as complex as possible, so very often one and the same exercise addresses several

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

grammar problems, which the knowledgeable student will recognize as such. Within each chapter, though, we have tried to string up the drills not from simple to complex - for they are all complex - but in a semblance of order that apes the order in which grammatical categories are treated in normative grammars. If we have failed, we (and you, who squandered money on this book) have only ourselves to blame.

It goes without saying that a book like this is, to a certain extent, a compilation but, rest assured, it is not a compilation of drills borrowed from other books. Rather than be intellectual shoplifters, we prefer to be highly innovative and excitingly original. We have made up our own exercises and, if some of them look familiar, we claim priority. What, then, does the compilation reside in? To begin with, we have not changed the rules of English grammar, indeed we have not tampered with them at all. That is probably our greatest accomplishment as authors. Furthermore, unlike G.B. Shaw, the playwright (whose play, *Pygmalion*, we would have liked to incorporate as a lesson in phonetics), we have no contention with English spelling. So both grammar and spelling are used in this book as they were handed down to us by our ancestors (and hammered into our heads by our own beloved English teachers of yore). There is hardly anything original about that. Moreover, we have grabbed texts shamelessly from left and right, abbreviated them, punched holes in them, added grammar twists that their authors could hardly have imagined, and presented them to you as grammar exercises of our own concocting. And need we add that for the type of drills here presented we sought inspiration in the spirit, though not in the letter, of similar books produced abroad?

To the benefit of those eager to test their knowledge "out in the field," we have added a short addenda, containing "real life" entrance examination subjects. We have also thought it proper to provide short lists of idiomatic word combinations, hoping to do something useful even for those who feel they know English inside out and thus fend off their darts of sarcasm. Again, as in the case of the exercises proper, what is informative to some readers will be unnecessary or obvious to many others. There is also a key to almost all the exercises in the book, but the reader should stand warned: the solutions we offer are not the only ones possible, sometimes they may not even be the best. They are simply the ones that occurred to us as we hastily put this book together. Look upon them as merely recommended solutions.

It is commonly acknowledged now that English has become a world language and that it is being actively promoted as such by institutions (such as the British Council) and by language experts who are not necessarily native speakers. As an analyst puts it metaphorically[1], whereas once Britannia ruled the waves, now it is English which rules them. The British Empire has given way to the empire of English. We will not go so far as the author of the *Oxford English Dictionary*, who says that "English has also become a lingua franca to the point that any literate educated person is in a very real sense deprived if he does not know English"[2] - obviously an exaggerated generalization - but we do think English has acquired in the

---

[1] Robert Phillipson, in *Linguistic Imperialism*, Oxford University Press, Oxford, 1992, p. 3

[2] Quoted in *Ibid.*, p. 5

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

twentieth century a dominant position in many fields of human activity and consequently that it would be foolish to oppose its further spread. On the contrary, linguistic imperialism or not, it is our conviction that the global dominance of English is, in the long run, beneficial, notwithstanding its political, ideological, cultural or behavioural consequences. If this modest book of ours is credited with making however small a contribution to the promotion of English as a language for global communication, we shall feel amply rewarded.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The authors wish to express their heartfelt thanks to the editorial staff of the "Dacia" Publishing House, particularly to Mr. Radu Mareș and Mrs. Dana Prelipceanu, for unyieldingly requesting that the deadline for handing in the manuscript of this book be met. That way they can be reasonably blamed for all the errors, great or small, which could have been straightened out, had we had more time at our disposal.

CONTENTS

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

BY WAY OF INTRODUCTION

(A whet to your appetite)

LANGUAGE

In my early days, there were stories about funny refugees murdering the English language. A refugee woman goes to the greengrocer's to buy red oranges (I mean red inside), very popular on the continent and called blood oranges.

"I want two pounds of bloody oranges."

"What sort of oranges, dear?," asked the greengrocer, a little puzzled.

"Bloody oranges."

"Hm ..." He thinks. "I see. For juice?"

"Yes, we are."[3]

Another story dates from two years later. By that time the paterfamilias - the orange-buying lady's husband - has become terribly, terribly English. He meets an old friend in Regent's Park and instead of talking to him in good old German, softly, he greets him in English, loudly:

"Hallo, Weinstock ... Lovely day, isn't it? Spring in the air."

"Why should I?"[4]

[3] The greengrocer must have pronounced "for juice" like "foreigners" (our note).

[4] The reader is tactfully reminded that there is a verb "to spring" too (all footnotes ours).

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

And on one occasion I received a written message from an Austrian gentleman, that he wanted to speak to me urgently "in the nearest convenience".[5]

Those days are over. Not only former refugees, but the whole world has learnt to speak proper English. Pronunciation is another matter: the refugee may still be the man who has lost everything except his accent. On the other hand, Central European has become one of the legitimate accents of English. Or, the trouble with the foreign student may be that his English is too good, too precise, too correct. "He speaks English too well, he must be a bloody foreigner," is a frequent comment. And a just one, too, because while the rest of the world is busy learning English, the English themselves are busy forgetting their beautiful mother-tongue. If you want to sound a proper Englishman, use no more than eight hundred words and, preferably, about half of them incorrectly. Most Englishmen will tell you that "English has no grammar," which is just another way of saying that *they* have no grammar. Not long ago I kept seeing Post Office vans with the attractive slogan "Everyone must have a phone of their own". In a letter to *The Guardian* I remarked: "But I think nearly everyone do already."[6] A number of correspondents wrote in to tell me off as a pedant as a prig, remarking that the Post Office had used good colloquial English.

---

[5] There must be a difference between *at your earliest convenience* and *in the nearest convenience*, considering that *public conveniences* are lavatories.

[6] This may be confusing. In everyday English, the plural third person personal pronoun or possessive adjective is used to replace *every, everybody (everyone)*; e.g. Everybody knows what they have to do, don't they?

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

Before the war, a spade used to be a spade[7], often brutally so. I remember an institution named *Hospital for Incurable Diseases*. How gentle, how tactful, I thought, and tried to imagine the feelings of the patient driven through the gates. But by today a dustman has become a refuse collector, a policeman a law-enforcement officer, the pilot of a plane a captain, a man who sells second-hand socks from a market stall a business executive and a dog a home-protection officer.[8]

If you want to sound truly English, you must learn to speak the language really badly. It will not be difficult: there are many language schools where they teach you exactly that.[9] (If you are unlucky, you may choose one of the old-fashioned ones and be taught English as it should be, not as it is, spoken.) Remember that everything is a "situation" or a "problem" nowadays. In the old days a man was travelling, today he is in a travel situation. In the past he got married, today he finds himself in a marriage situation. In the past he went bankrupt, today he has a liquidity problem. In the old days he was impotent, today he has a virility problem.

In our economic plight, rationing has already begun. This is kept a secret and for the time being only the letter *r* is rationed. The modern Englishman has a certain number of r-s at his disposal and no more. He - and this applies even to some radio announcers - uses them foolishly. He will speak of *Indiar-and-Pakistan* and of *Lawr-and-order*, only to find

---

[7] The English saying is "to call a spade a spade".

[8] This language phenomenon is known today as "political correctness".

[9] And many practice books, like this one.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

that he used up his r-ration, fritted it away, and now he has to save madly where he can. So he will speak of a Labouh M.P. and of the Fah East.

Do we really have a serious r-problem? Or are we just in an illiteracy situation?

(George Mikes, *How to be an Alien)*

Please note:

to write in (to a newspaper)
to tell somebody off as a pedant
to be a prig
to collect refuse (garbage)
to enforce the law
to go bankrupt
to be in an economic plight

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

I

FILL-IN EXERCISES

I.01. **Fill in the blanks with definite, indefinite or zero articles:**

In the minds of many people, there is no longer ... (1) issue. They argue that ... (2) English has already become ... (3) world language, by virtue of ... (4) political and economic progress made by ... (5) English speaking nations in ... (6) past two hundred years, and is likely to remain so, gradually consolidating its position.

According to ... (7) conservative estimates, ... (8) mother tongue speakers have now reached around 300 million[10]; ... (9) further 300 million use English as ... (10) second language, and ... (11) further 100 million use it fluently as a foreign language. This is ... (12) increase of around 40 % since ... (13) 1950's. More radical estimates, which include ... (14) speakers with ... (15) lower level of language fluency, have suggested that ... (16) overall total is these days well in excess of 1,000 million. The variation results largely from ... (17) lack of precise data about ... (18) English language used in such areas as ... (19) Indian subcontinent, where ... (20) historical impact of ... (21) language exercises ... (22) continuing influence.

(David Crystal, *The Cambridge Encyclopaedia of Language)*

---

[10] Don't forget the text is dated; today, it is probably closer to 400 million.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

Please note:

world language
second language
foreign language
mother tongue

language fluency
overall total
radical (conservative) estimates

I.02. **Insert the necessary articles (definite, indefinite or zero):**

As ... (1) political entity, Britain (as ... (2) United Kingdom of Great Britain and Northern Ireland is loosely called) is less than 300 years old, being ... (3) state which emerged from ... (4) union of ... (5) ancient kingdoms of Scotland and England in 1707.

It is widely assumed that ... (6) British are ... (7) relatively homogeneous society, with ... (8) strong sense of ... (9) identity, but it is ... (10) assumption that requires ... (11) considerable qualification. Even after 300 years, ... (12) terms "British" and "Britain," which are used for ... (13) official purposes, can seem very artificial.

For centuries, it has been ... (14) idea of England (or Scotland), rather than of Britain, which has been charged with patriotic emotion. The idea of England is invoked at ... (15) times of national crisis, for example at ... (16) Battle of Trafalgar in 1805, when ... (17) Admiral Nelson's famous order to ... (18) British Fleet read: "England expects that every man will do his duty." (...)

While Britain is instinctively thought of by many as "England," so also ... (19) idea of England evokes ... (20) images of ... (21) Queen, ... (22) Parliament, ... (23) Westminster Abbey, ... (24) Tower of London and ... (25) soft landscape of ... (26) Southern counties. This is not so surprising, since almost ... (27) quarter of ... (28) British people live

within 25 miles of ... (29) Trafalgar Square. But it also reveals that England as well as Britain is dominated by ... (30) South, and particularly ... (31) South-East.

(David McDowall, *Britain in Close-Up)*

I.03. Fill in the blanks with definite, indefinite or zero articles:

Mrs Dallow came up to London soon after ... (1) meeting of ... (2) Parliament; she made no secret of the fact that she was fond of ... (3) place and naturally in ... (4) present conditions it would not become less attractive to her. But she prepared to withdraw from it again for ... (5) Easter vacation, not to return to Harsh, but to pay ... (6) couple of country visits. She did not, however, leave ... (7) town with ... (8) crowd - she never did anything with ... (9) crowd - but waited till ... (10) Monday after ... (11) Parliament rose, facing with composure, in ... (12) Great Stanhope Street, ... (13) horrors, as she had been taught to consider them, of ... (14) Sunday out of session. She had done what she could to mitigate them, by asking ... (15) handful of ... (16) stray men to dine with her that evening.

(Henry James, *The Tragic Muse)*

Please note:

to come up to London	to be fond of
to make a (no) secret of something	Parliament rises

I.04. Insert definite, indefinite or zero articles in the following sentences:

1. In ... (1) Middle Ages, ... (2) people lived in constant fear of ... (3) starvation and ... (4) death.

2. All my children go to ... (1) school now. Yesterday, I had to go to ... (2) school, to drive ... (3) youngest, Peter, to ... (4) hospital, as he had sprained ... (5) ankle.

3. ... (1) Central Park, in ... (2) middle of Manhattan, is one of ... (3) greatest tourist attractions in ... (4) United States.

4. You know how I hate ... (1) wet weather and that night it was raining by ... (2) bucketful. I spent hours walking from ... (3) hotel to ... (4) hotel, looking for ... (5) room. ... (6) one I found had ... (7) view to ... (8) railway yard.

5. Although ... (1) winters are quite harsh in this part of ... (2) country, ... (3) winter of that year was quite mild.

6. As ... (1) rule, I don't eat cheese, but ... (2) cheese we had at ... (3) Italian restaurant yesterday was quite delicious.

7. Whom shall we elect ... (1) Chairman of ... (2) Board of ... (3) Directors?

8. In 1492, Columbus discovered ... (1) strange luxuriant country on ... (2) other side of ... (3) Atlantic, which he thought was India, but actually was what is now known as ... (4) West Indies.

9. Schmidt voyaged ceaselessly himself, in his schooner, ... (1) *Margrethe*, from ... (2) Azores to ... (3) Congo and from there to ... (3) Cape of Good Hope.

10. ... (1) English have ... (2) natural distrust for ... (3) unfamiliar, and nowhere is this more clearly seen than in their attitude to ... (4) geography, particularly ... (5) geography of their own country.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

11. ... (1) English views on foreigners are very simple. ... (2) farther one travels from the capital in any direction, ... (3) more outlandish ... (4) people become.

12. ... (1) characteristic English pose involves keeping ... (2) head held high, ... (3) upper lip stiff and ... (4) best foot forward. In this position, ... (5) conversation is difficult and ... (6) intimacy of any kind impossible. This in itself is ... (7) clue to ... (8) English character.

13. Let's go to ... (1) Tower, ... (2) place in which Mary, ... (3) Queen of ... (4) Scots, was ... (5) prisoner once. In my opinion, it is worth ... (6) visit.

14. He enlisted ... (1) services of two specialists, ... (2) economist John Steele, ... (3) Manager of ... (4) World Bank, and Peter Howard, ... (5) well-known columnist who wrote for ... (6) New York Times.

15. ... (1) most important philosophical question ... (2) man has asked himself throughout ... (3) history is whether ... (4) life has any meaning.

16. Violet is ... (1) very charming girl. She has ... (2) youth and she has ... (3) beauty. She has taste, too, as she never wears ... (4) clothes that are no longer in ... (5) fashion.

17. In this country ... (1) politicians and ... (2) administration go to great lengths to persuade ... (3) taxpayer that all ... (4) money he must part with is put to ... (5) best possible uses.

18. His birthday party started at ... (1) noon and only broke up in ... (2) wee hours of ... (3) morning, shortly before ... (4) daybreak.

19. "What's ... (1) matter with John? Does he have ... (2) cold?"

"No, I'm afraid he's down with ... (3) flu."

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

"It's a good thing he does not have ... (4) mumps!"

Please note:

to sprain an ankle
a tourist attraction
it rains by the bucketful
a harsh winter
to have (hold) views on something
to hold one's head high
to keep a stiff upper lip
to put one's best foot forward
to go to great lengths
to put (money) to the best uses
a party breaks up
school breaks up
the day breaks

I.05. Fill in the blanks with various articles:

Xenophobia, although ... (1) Greek word, has its spiritual home in ... (2) English Dictionary, where it is dryly defined as ... (3) "abstract" noun.

This is misleading. It is, in fact, ... (4) very "common" noun, ... (5) everyday sort of noun really, with nothing abstract about it at all. For *xenophobia* is ... (6) English national sport, ... (7) England's most enduring cultural expression. And there is ... (8) very good reason for that.

As far as ... (9) English are concerned, all of ... (10) life's great problems can be summed up in one word: foreigners.

Nine hundred years ago, ... (11) last invasion of England was perpetrated by ... (12) Normans. They settled, tried to integrate themselves with ... (13) natives and failed. The indigenous population, then as now, displayed ... (14) utter contempt for them, not merely because they had conquered, but more importantly because they had come from abroad.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

Even today, ... (15) descendants of ... (16) Normans who try to impress with ... (17) throw-away remarks about their families having " come with ... (18) Conqueror" find themselves on ... (19) receiving end of ... (20) sort of English frost normally reserved for someone who has broken wind in ... (21) lift between ... (22) floors.

... (23) real English deal with him as they dealt with ... (24) Romans, ... (25) Celts, Jutes, Saxons and, more recently, every other nation on ... (26) earth (especially ... (27) French): with ... (28) polite but firm disdain.

(Anthony Miall, *The Xenophobe's Guide to the English*)

Please note:

to sum up (a problem) in a few words
indigenous population
(to hold someone in) utter contempt
a throw-away remark
to be on the receiving end
to break wind (i.e. fart)

I.06. **Insert the necessary articles:**

Of all ... (1) countries of ... (2) former British Empire, it is ... (3) United Kingdom that I would like to visit most, although I am certain that in ... (4) United States and ... (5) Canada one can find many ... (6) tourist attraction too. I sometimes dream that, having landed at ... (7) Heathrow airport, I travel by ... (8) underground to central London, to ... (9) Piccadilly Circus or ... (10) Marble Arch. I find accommodation at ... (11) inexpensive hotel, not far from ... (12) Thames, within ... (13) walking distance of ... (14) Buckingham Palace. ... (15) first day I visit ... (16) National Gallery and ... (17) Tate Gallery and there are so many beautiful things to see in ... (18) two museums that I have no time left for

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

anything else. On my second day I wander about ... (19) Bloomsbury, ... (20) intellectual centre of Britain's capital city, see ... (21) Senate House, where ... (22) University of London has most of its offices, then ... (23) British Museum and the old houses in ... (24) Russell Square. Later, I walk around ... (25) Houses of Parliament and listen to ... (26) Big Ben strike the hour. ... (27) Parliament, as everybody knows, is in ... (28) Westminster and consists of ... (29) House of Lords and ... (30) House of Commons. ... (31) visitors can see ... (32) latter at work on some days of ... (33) week.

When my English vacation draws to ... (34) end, I decide to cross ... (35) English Channel by ... (36) ferry-boat and from there to travel home across the Continent by ... (37) rail.

I.07. **Supply articles where necessary:**

Long before ... (1) birth of Christopher Columbus, ... (2) people in ... (3) Europe believed that ... (4) earthly paradise, ... (5) land of plenty, with ... (6) perfect climate, lay to ... (7) West, across ... (8) Atlantic Ocean. In his letters, Columbus wrote of ... (9) Caribbean landscape and described ... (10) abundance and fertility of ... (11) newly-found islands. In ... (12) report sent home from ... (13) other side of ... (14) ocean, he wrote: " ... (15) islands are fertile to ... (16) extraordinary degree. There are ... (17) trees of ... (18) thousand kinds, some in ... (19) flower, some with ... (20) fruit." From ... (21) West Indies he wrote: " I learned by ... (22) signs that there was ... (23) king in ... (24) South who owned many vessels filled with ... (25) gold." When ... (26) later explorers reached ... (27) Andes and found ... (28) gold for ... (29) taking, it seemed that their dreams of ... (30) paradise on ... (31) earth had at last come true.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

I.08. Fill in the blanks with the appropriate noun:

a ... (1) of workers;
a ... (2) of killer-bees;
a ... (3) of fish;
a ... (4) of swine;
a ... (5) of hounds;
a ... (6) of lions;
a ... (7) of trustees;
a ... (8) of grapes;
a ... (9) of cranes;
a ... (10) of beads;
a ... (11) of puppies;
a ... (12) of outlaws;
a ... (13) of bombers;
a ... (14) of partridge;
a ... (15) of sticks;
a ... (16) of deer;
a ... (17) of stars;
a ... (18) of mountains;
a ... (19) of events;
a ... (20) of experts

I.09. Fill in the blanks with the appropriate partitive:

a ... (1) of money;
a ... (2) of beer;
a ... (3) of water;
a ... (4) of advice;
a ... (5) of information;
a ... (6) of bread;
a ... (7) of grass;
a ... (8) of sand;
a ... (9) of salt;
a ... (10) of sugar;
a ... (11) of soap;
a ... (12) of laughter;
a ... (13) of lightning;
a ... (14) of thunder;
a ... (15) of bacon;
a ... (16) of rice;
a ... (17) of luggage;
a ... (18) of corn;
a ... (19) of hay;
a ... (20) of machinegun fire;
a ... (21) of spaghetti;
a ... (22) of wind;
a ... (23) of dust;
a ... (24) of ammunition;
a ... (25) of armour;
a ... (26) of arms;

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

a ... (27) of sleep;
a ... (28) of luck;
a ... (29) of bullets;
a ... (30) of air

I.10. **Fill in the blanks with the appropriate onomatopoeia:**

I was glad to be in my grandfather's back garden again, a good distance from the ... **(1)** of cars and the ... **(2)** of trams. The peaceful countryside was full of the ... **(3)** of birds and the ... **(4)** of flies. I was lying on my back, staring at the sky. Suddenly, there was a sound which, startled, I took to be the ... **(5)** of a snake. I stood up with a ... **(6)** of surprise. I needn't have panicked: it was only the ... **(7)** of silk. My cousin, dressed in a long skirt, was looking for me. As she came closer, I could hear the ... **(8)** of the wand with which she was whipping the tall grass. She was carrying a bottle and two glasses and asked me before I could get up: "Do you want some champagne? It's got plenty of ... **(9)**."

I.11. **Complete the sentences with nouns corresponding to the verbs written in capital letters at the end:**

a) My marriage is a ..., wholly without ... . (TO MOCK, TO FEEL)
b) I have no objective ... that you ordered my sister's murder, but I know you are responsible. (TO PROVE)
c) Wolf, prowling night-time Tokyo with the ... of his namesake, was struck by how alien this type of architecture was. (TO STEAL)
d) Not a ... of air stirred in the branches of the maple-trees in the garden.
e) She spun away from him and, almost in the same ..., hurled herself through the doorway. (TO MOVE)
f) I'm sure we have made the right ... (TO CHOOSE)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

g) All the ... from the Americas are delayed because of a thunderstorm over the Atlantic. (TO FLY)

h) The speaker suddenly found himself at a ... for words. (TO LOSE)

I.12. Complete the sentences with abstract nouns derived from the words in capital letters at the end:

a) Ion Creangă became famous through the publication of his book *Memories of My ...* (BOY)

b) Our interests are incompatible, so I don't really think we can form a ..... (PARTNER)

c) The Preraphaelite ..... was a trend that laid emphasis on the aesthetic component of every work of art. (BROTHER)

d) God, in His ......, created very diversified life forms on Earth. (WISE)

e) In this country, ... has been done away with completely. (ILLITERATE).

f) Life at the tropics is unbearable because of the high degree of .... (HUMID)

g) The soldiers were court-martialled and found guilty of .... (TO DESERT)

h) I wouldn't have imagined he would go to such ... to get what he wants. (LONG)

i) If I let you down, it was out of mere ..... (COWARD)

j) Such ....on the battlefield had never been displayed by anyone. (BRAVE)

k) The ... of the river prevented the villagers from building a bridge across it. (WIDE)

l) These table-cloths are beautifully embroidered; I have seldom encountered such .... before. (CRAFT)

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

m) Her ... does not allow her to congregate with people like us. (PROUD)

n) I was impressed by his thorough .... of English morphology. (KNOW)

o) Recent .... in communications technology have turned the world into a global village. (DEVELOP)

p) The cool .... of the Princess made the captain fall even more deeply in love. (HAUGHTY)

q) Her mind began to function again in a semblance of ...., placing one coherent thought after another. (NORMAL)

I.13. Complete the sentences with adjectives derived from the words in capital letters at the end:

a) Even those who lived through the Holocaust found it ..... (TO COMPREHEND)

b) My job was to try and understand something that was not ... (TO UNDERSTAND)

c) The characters of the novel are people struggling to resume lives that war had rendered .... . (MEANING)

d) The fall of the Berlin Wall in 1989 and the events in former Yugoslavia convinced film director Francisco Rosi of the ... relevance of the book's theme. (TO ENDURE)

e) Sometimes I would watch war films and think it was all too histrionic and too .... (THEATRE)

f) The liberators were met with .... enthusiasm. (TO INFECT)

g) If art consists of the .... and the ...., then this musician's art fails on the latter account. It is too easily imitated, in a way that Charlie Parker's

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

seemingly .... melodism never was. (TO DEFINE, TO IMITATE, EFFORT)

h) Your cousin is a consummate liar. He told me an ... story about how he had helped rob a bank in the City of London. (TO BELIEVE)

i) The way he behaved to his poor ex-wife is both ..... and .... . (TO FORGIVE, TO FORGET)

j) *Uncle Tom's Cabin* showed how ... cruelty was from the institution of slavery and how fundamentally ... were free and slave societies. (TO SEPARATE, TO RECONCILE)

k) The cheese was repulsively ... . (ODOUR)

I.14. Insert *(the) little, a little, (the) few, a few* in the following sentences:

I would like to tell you ... **(1)** things about my trip to Great Britain. Before I left for London, I thought there was ... **(2)** I didn't know about the English way of life. Now that I am back, I realize that even ... **(3)** I knew was hardly correct. I had saved ... **(4)** money, thinking I might buy ... **(5)** books and postcards, but once in London I found out it was too ... **(6)** to pay for everything. I had to be very careful. For breakfast, I had only ... **(7)** biscuits and ... **(8)** milk every morning. I visited the museums to which admission is free, spending a lot of time at Tate Gallery, because I knew ... **(9)** of Turner's art, and they have a whole section devoted to him. Luckily, I did not have to pay for hotel accommodation, as I have ... **(10)** friends in London and they put me up for the duration of my stay. I walked a lot, saw all the sights, but there are ... **(11)** things you can do if you have so ... **(12)** money. On top of all, I had to save ... **(13)** for the return trip.

I.15. Fill in the blanks with indefinite adjectives or pronouns:

1. "Do you want ... (1) tea?" "No, I don't want ... (2) tea. Give me ... (3) hot milk instead."

2. "Wasn't there ... (4) telephone in the house?" "There might have been ... (5), but I couldn't see ... (6) ."

3. "May I get ... (7) more soup, please?" "Sorry, there is ... (8) soup left. I can't give you ... (9) more."

4. ... (10) cook praises his broth.

5. You must learn ... (11) line of the poem by heart.

6. The teacher told ... (12) and ... (13) student what subject to prepare.

7. "You can fool ... (14) of the people ... (15) of the time, or ... (16) of the people ... (17) of the time, but you can never fool ... (18) of the people ... (19) of the time."[11]

8. He tells me ... (20) new jokes ... (21) time I meet him.

9. ... (22) people are very interesting to talk to, ... (23) are boring.

10. I rang up ... (24) member of the club to tell them the sad news.

I.16. Fill in the blanks with indefinite pronouns used as subjects or objects:

... (1) that glitters is not gold.

... (2)'s well that ends well.

---

[11] Words attributed to Abraham Lincoln.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

He has written two novels and I have ... (3) in my library, but I haven't read ... (4).
Some walked to the football stadium, ... (5) took the bus.
If you need money, I can lend you ... (6).
On counting my sheep, I realized that not ... (7) were there. ... (8) were missing.
I have ... (9) to tell you. ... (10) who has learnt the rules can play the game.

I.17. Fill in the blanks with pronouns of various kinds:

... (1) will go to Wetherfield Asylum, to that house of horrors, to check? And, besides, in the autumn of 1874, Sarah Atkinson does die. ... (2) is announced, in a black-bordered column, in the *Gildsey Examiner*. All Gildsey is hushed. There are ... (3) who regard her death with loyal and poignant remembrance. There are those, a majority perhaps, ... (4) regard her death as, when ... (5) is said, a merciful release. And there are the ... (6) who believe ... (7) was always Sarah and never George, Alfred or Arthur, who regard her death with anxiety and foreboding.

But ... (8) wants to know one simple theory. Will ... (9) be reconciled, will ... (10) be resolved in good old story-book fashion - in a fairy-tale ending, to make the heart melt? Will the brothers bury Sarah beside old Tom?

What is going on in the house in Market Street, where the blinds are drawn and few lights burn? Has ... (11) seen the undertaker, or the rector, come and go?

(Graham Swift, *Waterland*)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

Please note:

a town is hushed
a merciful release
in story-book fashion
fairy-tale ending
to make the heart melt

I.18. Insert 'there' or 'it' in the blank spaces:

a). " ... (1)'s so much to do and so little time to do ... (2). ... (3) drives me crazy. You wouldn't believe how hard my work is. ... (4) is highly demanding, especially for a man of my age. But I suppose ... (5) is nothing I can do about it. ... (6) wears me out, though".

"But ... (7) is worth ... (8)."

"I'm the only one who can do ... (9). ... (10) is no one else. ... (11) puts a great deal of responsibility on my shoulders."

b) ... (1) seemed to him that little by little the darkness had begun to win out over the light, that whereas at the beginning ... (2) had been a predominance of sunshine, the light had gradually become fainter. At first, he attributed ... (3) to a change of season. The equinox had surely passed already, perhaps ... (4) was solstice time. ... (5) seemed to him that ... (6) was less and less time to write in the red notebook.

I.19. Fill in the blanks with relative adjectives:

One of the stories of Greek Mythology is the quest for the ... (1) Fleece. The winters there are harsh, so women wear ... (2) coats, ... (3) stockings and thick ... (4) boots. Her skin feels like silk; it is ... (5) skin. He bought a ... (6) ring with a turquoise stone, made by the Navajo Indians. *In Good King Charles'* ... (7) *Days* is the title of one of G. B. Shaw's plays. They live in a house made of brick. Their ... (8) house is just outside the town, on the outskirts of a ... (9) forest. There were

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

rocks on the bottom of the lake; I touched the ... (10) bottom several times. The weather was splendid: the sun was shining and there weren't any clouds in the sky. We all enjoyed the ... (11) day and the ... (12) blue sky.

I. 20. **Insert personal pronouns, possessive adjectives or pronouns:**
The boat was wonderful with ... (1) white funnels and ... (2) wide decks. Much of this anterior life of ... (3) had been lived in the South of France or in Paris, where she had acquired most of ... (4) wardrobe. A friend of ... (5) told us about ... (6) having been mugged and robbed in New York City. This is not their house; ... (7) is farther down the road. In the days of Caesar, Rome was in the heyday of ... (8) glory. He will start speaking as soon as the audience have occupied ... (9) seats in the hall. We buy ... (10) food from "Safeway's" and they buy ... (11) from "Tesco's". England is proud of ... (12) long military tradition.

I.21. **Fill in the blanks with *whatever, whoever, whichever, wherever, whenever etc.*:**
... (1) said marriage was hell knew what he was talking about. Take this book or that, take ... (2) book you like. ... (3) we meet, she starts gossiping about our mutual friends. You can sleep in the spare room, in John's bedroom or ... (4) you like. You can't please him, ... (5) hard you work. ... (6) told you such an outrageous thing? My sister always picks a quarrel with ... (7) she meets. If you really want to be a novelist, take this notebook with you ... (8) you go. He does ... (9) his wife tells him to. I'll sell my car to ... (10) gets here first. Learn ... (11) poem by heart.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

I.22. Complete the following idiomatic comparisons:

as blind as a ... (1);
as drunk as a ... (2);
as mad as a ... (3);
as light as a ... (4);
as dark as ... (5);
as strong as an ... (6);
as fit as a ... (7);
as poor as a ... (8);
as dead as a ... (9);
as clear as ... (10);
as old as the ... (11);
as keen as ... (12);
as bright as a ...(13);
as cool as a ... (14);
as busy as a ... (15);
as stubborn as a ... (16);
as deaf as a ... (17).

I. 23. Insert reflexive (emphasizing) pronouns in the blank spaces:

I asked Mary if she had enjoyed **... (1)** at the theatre. She replied that she hadn't been to the theatre, but I had seen her there **... (2)**.

It's no use dictating the letter to the secretary. You must write it in longhand **... (3)**.

One can very easily lose **... (4)** head in an emergency. I **... (5)** acted foolishly a couple of times when there was no time to think.

Though only five years old, our son managed to adorn the Christmas tree all by **... (6)**.

They had injured **... (7)** when jumping off the cliff.

My mother likes to look upon **... (8)** as a very well-read person.

Help **... (9)** to some brandy, my dear chap!

There has always been perfect understanding between my wife and **... (10)**.

The students must clean their rooms in the hostels **... (11)**.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

I.24. Insert the appropriate interrogative pronouns or adjectives:

... (1) has become of your good friend James? ... (2) boys fell in love with your sister in her school days? ... (3) can I do for you, Sir? ... (4) money do you want to borrow? ... (5) way do you think is shorter? ... (6) of your sisters married the Canadian ambassador? ... (7) do you think ordered John arrested? ... (8) car is more likely to win the race?

I.25. Fill in the blanks with special verbs:

a) "After it happened, I understood myself better. I wasn't as much of a fool as Phoebe was. She ... (1) have known it then, what I ... (2) do. She ... (3) not even promise not to tell any body or to destroy the evidence. She ... (4) not even promise!" He kept his unblinking eyes on O'Neill. "I ... (5) have killed you, too! I ... (6) have!"

b) "If it seemed to make sense to you, and I believe it ... (1), you would pass it on to Mr. Ash and heaven knows what he ... (2) do. He ... (3) even, by pure chance, do something that ... (4) result in his solving the case, and I ... (5) stop short of nothing to prevent that outcome."

(Rex Stout, *The Silent Speaker)*

Please note:

unblinking eyes	heaven knows
something <u>makes</u> sense	to stop short of nothing

I.26. Use *must, can't (couldn't), needn't* with the perfect infinitives:

"Did you hear John come in last night?" "No, I ... (1) have been asleep."
I wonder who broke that window. It ... (2) have been my son for he was at school all day.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

I had an umbrella when I left home, but I haven't got it now. I ... (3) have left it in the taxi.

The prisoner ... (4) have escaped through this window because it is barred.

You ... (5) have given such a big tip, twenty pence would have sufficed.

She ... (6) have seen a tiger, there are no tigers in Africa.

"He brought a boa constrictor home from Africa." " His wife ... (7) have been flabbergasted."

"I bought two bottles of wine for the party." "You ... (8) have bought wine, all our guests are beer drinkers."

I rang you up at ten a. m. but nobody answered." "I'm sorry, I ... (9) have been in the garden."

The hiker was found unconscious at the foot of the mountain. He ... (10) have fallen five hundred feet.

She ... (11) have read *War and Peace* in forty-eight hours. It takes at least two weeks to read it.

There was a signalmen's strike and the train could not leave the station. The passengers ... (12) have been outraged.

"I found the front door ajar." "It ... (13) have been ajar, I had locked it myself."

You ... (14) have sent for the doctor. I'm perfectly all right now.

I.27. Add the correct preposition:

a) America prides itself ... (1) being the most idealistic nation ... (2) the world, but it takes equal pride ... (3) its astounding material success.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

b) The Enlightenment marked a happy departure ... (1) Puritan authoritarianism and engendered a spirit ... (2) optimism, especially fitting ... (3) the emergent colonial culture.

c) The discovery ... (1) Chinese civilization ... (2) the West ... (3) the late thirteenth century and growing trade relations ... (4) East and West cast considerable doubt ... (5) the validity of certain scholastic premises.

d) As she became less sure ... (1) herself, she sought information ... (2) books, works ... (3) fiction which would tell her a little more ... (4) society than she was able to work ... (5) ... (6) herself.

e) Much later she stole ... (1) her bedroom and, resting her head ... (2) the cold glass of the window, she strained her eyes to see out ... (3) the dark garden.

f) He helped her ... (1) ... (2) her trench coat and hung it ... (3) a hook ... (4) a slim radiator. Then they walked ... (5) a large L-shaped room, ... (6) Scandinavian-style furnishings.

g) The Prime Minister says that today the peace talks will either break ... (1), or break ... (2).

h) "I have a job ... (1) you. Come ... (2) and look at this photo taken ... (3) Mexico City." As she leant ... (4) his shoulder, he pointed ... (5) a figure which seemed familiar. "I want the Engine Room wizards to blow ... (6) this picture ... (7) a size ... (8) five inches wide ... (9) five deep."

i) When the rain stopped, I slipped ... (1) of the bed, groped my way ... (2) my clothes and left ... (3) awakening her, locking the door ... (4) me.

j) The storm had knocked the power ... (1). There were stars ... (2) the sky. My eyes were accustomed ... (3) darkness. I found the path ... (4) difficulty and walked ... (5) the two lines of trees, ... (6) the slope, ... (7) the office and out ... (8) the avenue.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

k) Every morning, I get ... (1) ... (2) seven. I have to be outside ... (3) all kinds of weather, constantly ... (4) the move, forever ... (5) my feet, going ... (6) one place to the next. It wears me ... (7), you can be sure ... (8) that.

I. 28. **Insert the correct prepositions:**

"... (1) the reputation of Boston drivers ... (2) being "wild ... (3) the streets," the fatality rate in Massachusetts was nine-tenths ... (4) one death ... (5) each 100 million miles, tied ... (6) Rhode Island as the nation's lowest. Mississippi had the worst record, ... (7) 2.9; the second high fatality rates were shared ... (8) Nevada and Arkansas, at 2.5. You may recall that one prominent Arkansan, Bill Clinton, has joked publicly that his friends don't like to see him ... (9) the wheel.

Medium and heavy trucks make ... (10) only 3.7 percent ... (11) registered vehicles, but account ... (12) 9.6 percent ... (13) fatal accidents. Cars make ... (14) 73.8 percent ... (15) vehicle registrations, but only 58.7 percent of vehicles in fatal accidents. Motorcycles and motor scooters make ... (16) about 2 percent ... (17) the registrations, but account ... (18) 4.6 percent ... (19) the vehicles in fatal accidents.

Pedestrians should look ... (20), too, especially ... (21) intersections, where 16 percent ... (22) the pedestrian fatalities occurred. But another 15.2 percent ... (23) those killed were not ... (24) the road at all, but ... (25) a shoulder, a sidewalk or elsewhere, ... (26) the council's statistics.

(*The New York Times*)

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

I.29. Insert the necessary prepositions:

A Walk ... (1) *the Clouds* is a lush, old-fashioned melodrama, and almost endearly inept. Keanu Reeves plays Paul Sutton, a soldier returning ... (2) the Second World War ... (3) a young wife in Northern California, who tells him to make a man ... (4) himself and get a decent job, ... (5) being a chocolate salesman. ... (6) he goes ... (7) his samples. He meets a pregnant young woman ... (8) a bus and agrees to pose ... (9) her husband to forestall the wrath ... (10) her proud father ... (11) home. And so it goes ... (12), thick ... (13) incident but leaden-paced. The director drenches the movie ... (14) sunlight, courting absurdity ... (15) romantic cliches, ... (16) serenading bandaleros ... (17) the heroine's window. Reeves looks dandy ... (18) khaki, but delivers his speeches ... (19) a dumb monotone. Sutton's decency is crippling: a stiffness that spreads ... (20) the upper lip ... (21) the whole body.

(*The Independent on Sunday*)

Please note:

old-fashioned melodrama	to get a decent job
endearingly inept	leaden-paced
to walk in the clouds	to court absurdity
to forestall somebody's wrath	to deliver a speech

I.30. Insert the necessary prepositions:

Once ... (1), Blue paces back and ... (2), trying to plot his next move. It seems ... (3) him that Black has finally made a mistake, but he is not quite certain. For, ... (4) the evidence, Blue cannot shrug ... (5) the

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

feeling that it was all done ... (6) purpose and that Black has begun to lead him ... (7), urging him on ... (8) whatever end he is planning.

(Paul Auster, *The New York Trilogy*)

Please note:

to pace a room
to plot a move
to urge somebody on

I.31. Insert the necessary prepositions or adverbial particles:

I couldn't sleep that night. I went ... (1) thinking ... (2) Father Kilgariff, and then I thought ... (3) Josephine and Johnny Lacy and Tim Paddy and Bridie Sweeney. I kept seeing the wink that had caused that look to come ... (4) Bridie Sweeney's eyes, and remembering how Josephine hadn't noticed any ... (5) it. If Johnny Lacy began to go ... (6) walks with the Sweeney girl ... (7) of Josephine, Tim Paddy would be miserable all ... (8) again. Eventually I got ... (9) of bed and gazed from my window ... (10) over the garden. Even though it was ... (11) ten o'clock, it was still light. I pretended that a Black and Tan was lurking in the garden, ... (12) the mass of flowers, and that I crept downstairs and walked ... (13) the lawn with my father's shotgun. I led him ... (14) the kitchen, ... (15) his hands ... (16) his head, and everyone was astonished.

The music ... (17) the accordion floated ... (18) ... (19) my window and then abruptly ceased. Tim Paddy and the Sweeny girl crept ... (20) the garden and while I watched kissed one another, thinking they were hidden ... (21) the rhododendrons. ... (22) the gloom that was gathering, I saw a flash ... (23) something white and realized that it was the Sweeney girl's petticoat. Her flowered skirt was ... (24) the grass and as I watched she lay ... (25) ... (26) it and Paddy followed suit. Their

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

arms were still ... (27) one another. I could see the bare flesh where the petticoat was bundled ... (28) to her waist and Tim Paddy's hands pulling ... (29) her underclothes. Then, ... (30) the far distance, came the rattle of the dog-cart ... (31) the avenue and the two lovers vanished.

(William Trevor, *Fools of Fortune*)

I.32. **Insert the necessary prepositions:**

Edward VIII was practically German and, ... (1) one regal biographer, "a natural fascist," ... (2) an instinctive taste ... (3) trains that run ... (4) time. His father had no faith ... (5) him and even his private secretary wrote: "I can't help thinking that the best thing that could happen ... (6) him and ... (7) the country would be ... (8) him to break his neck". Instead, he fell head ... (9) heels ... (10) love with Wallace Simpson, a fact that was used ... (11) the Prime Minister to force him to abdicate. But while the world swooned ... (12) admiration ... (13) his romantic gesture, Edward apparently plotted ... (14) Hitler to regain his kingship, ... (15) return ... (16) some treachery. Was it worth selling Britain ... (17) the river ... (18) so little?

(*The Independent on Sunday*)

I.33. **Add the necessary prepositions:**

At his apartment, Auster explained ... (1) me what little he knew ... (2) Quinn, and then he went ... (3) to describe the strange case he had accidentally become involved ... (4). He had become obsessed ... (5) it, he said, and had asked me ... (6) because he wanted my advice ... (7) what he should do. Having heard him ... (8), I began to feel angry that

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

he had threatened Quinn ... (9) such indifference. I scolded him ... (10) not having taken a greater part ... (11) the events.

(Paul Auster, *The City of Glass*)

I.34. Supply the correct prepositions in front of the gerunds and gerundial constructions:

The rainy weather prevented us ... (1) taking our usual morning walk. He is very proud ... (2) having become a lionized author. Jennifer grew tired ... (3) bearing her husband's rudeness. Everything depends ... (4) our being in the right place at the right time. We are quite surprised ... (5) your refusing such a tempting offer. At dinner he got on my nerves ... (6) drinking water between the courses. She takes great pleasure ... (7) humiliating other girls. Acting on the stage is very different ... (8) playing in films. There is no harm ... (9) giving her an expensive birthday present. As I work the morning shift, I am used ... (10) getting up early. She has always experienced great difficulty ... (11) attending social functions. Allow me to congratulate you ... (12) being nominated for the prize.

I.35. Fill in each space with the correct preposition:

killed ... (1) a car accident;
covered ... (2) snow;
written ... (3) ink;
engaged ... (4) a girl;
translated ... (5) Romanian ... (6) English;
surrounded ... (7) enemies;
attitude ... (8) abstract art;
abstain ... (9) strong beverages;
addicted ... (10) violence;
dependent ... (11) drugs;
travel ... (12) a great speed;
saved ... (13) bankruptcy;

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

saved ... (14) the bell;
filled ... (15) air;
devoid ... (16) meaning;
full ... (17) sense;
faithful ... (18) one's wife;
tremble ... (19) fear;
thirsty ... (20) power

I.36. Insert the necessary conjunctions or conjunctive pronouns/adverbs:

New York was an inexhaustible place and, ... (1) well he came to know its neighbourhoods and streets, it always left him with a feeling of being lost. Lost, not only in the city, ... (2) within himself as well. ... (3) he took a walk, he felt ... (4) he were leaving himself behind, and by giving himself up to the movement of the streets, by reducing himself to a seeing eye, he was able to escape the obligation to think, ... (5), more ... (6) anything else, brought him a measure of peace. ... (7) the world was outside of him and it was changing so quickly, it was impossible for him to dwell on any one thing for very long. Motion was the only thing ... (8) mattered: if he wanted to be alive, he had to put one foot in front of the other, ... (9) he didn't want to go anywhere in particular.

(Adapted from Paul Auster, *The New York Trilogy*)

I.37. Insert the necessary connectives:

Crowell is the first to concede ... (1) writing a novel at seventeen, ... (2) female protagonist is twice her age, and set in England - ... (3) as an American she has never visited - has engendered the kind of publicity ... (4) most first-time novelists can only dream of. But *Necessary Madness* is only a success ... (5) it is good.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

A teenager writing about youth culture is one thing, ... (6) a novel about a widow struggling against grief to support her eight-year-old son is an undertaking ... (7) would floor more accomplished writers. No surprise, then, to discover ... (8), ... (9) she is very young, Crowell is mature beyond her years. ... (10) reviewers have a tendency to overuse words such as "remarkable" and "extraordinary," it is ... (11) Crowell's maturity is both these things.

Crowell clearly hates being described as a romantic novelist. ... (12) does she welcome the ubiquitous comparisons to Francoise Sagan, ... (13) wrote her first novel ... (14) she was just eighteen.

... (15) she resists comparisons between life and art, Crowell concedes ... (16) some of herself is reflected in Gloria, her heroine, ... (17) voice she heard when she was fourteen. "She was with me as a sort of an alter-ego, ... (18) was fascinating and frightening at the same time." ... (19) she has another two years to go at college, in Baltimore, she is writing again. "I can see that my book would be different ... (20) I had written it now, ... (21) on the whole I look on it with incredible fondness."

(*Scotland on Sunday*)

Please note:

to engender publicity
a first-time novelist
youth culture
to support a child
to floor somebody (knock down)
to be mature beyond one's years
to overuse a word

I.38. **Insert the necessary connectives:**

It was a long time ... (1) Diana had been on a horse, but the pleasure of riding was ... (2) great that she managed to put Paul's enigmatic

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

statement out of her mind. Horses were in her blood, they excited and calmed her simultaneously. At times, during the days ... (3) Nicholas still hunted, played polo and steeple-chased, it had occurred to Diana ... (4) their whole life together was built around horses. ... (5) they had moved to New York, ... (6) Niki could play the businessman, things were never the same between them. Diana had been born in the country, and ... (7) she had no illusions about farm life, something in her still responded to the sight of open fields and the smell of horses. She felt relaxed ... (8) she had not done in a long time.

(Michael Korda, *Worldly Goods*)

Please note:

to put something out of one's mind
to steeple-chase
to play the businessman

I.39. **Supply the correct connectives:**

... (1) they had been married for several years, neither of them could have accounted for the length of their relationship. They had no children, ... (2) Laetitia did not want any. They rarely had sex, ... (3) was also her choice. "Sex," Spenser used to say, "is not the same thing as love." ... (4) they had so little of the former, he was hardly in a position to judge. ... (5) they did indeed love each other; their relationship was close, based ... (6) it was on a mutual inability to understand one another. They were like the survivors of a disaster ... (7), by instinct, had forgotten what had happened to them.

(Peter Ackroyd, *The Great Fire of London*)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

I.40. Use *be supposed to* + one of the following verbs:

arrive be finish come park phone start

In each example what happens is different from what is supposed to happen.

1. They ... at 10.30, but they were an hour late.
2. What are these people doing here? They ... at work at this time.
3. We ... at eight, but we seldom do anything before 9.000.
4. Oh, dear! I ... John, but I completely forgot.
5. You ... the report by 9 o'clock. Why didn't you make it?
6. They arrived early in the morning. They ... (not) ... before 11.30.
7. It was private parking only. Therefore Paul ... (not) ... here.
8. He ... a better fighter. Everybody bet on him.

I.41. Complete the sentences with a relative clause, using the verbs at the head of the exercise.

share with	*wait for*
have (a view from)	*look for*
go (to)	*invite to*
tell about	*rely on*

1. George is a good person to know. He is somebody you ... .
2. Unfortunately we couldn't go to the conference we ... .
3. Where is the hotel you ... us ... yesterday?
4. This is the photo of our French friends we ... on holiday ... last summer.
5. Sheila, ... we ... with eagerness, finally arrived.
6. I know the girls Mary ... an apartment ... just now.
7. The thieves the police ... finally gave themselves up.

8. The party we ... last night was rather boring.
9. They climbed to the top of the mountain ... they ... beautiful ... .

I.42. Complete the sentences using the following verbs:

install; cut; paint clean; enlarge; refurbish; pierce; repair; make; blow up; build;

1. Your hair is too long. You should ... .
2. John doesn't want ... his photograph ... .
3. Alice ... just ... central heating ....
4. 'Can I pay you a visit?' 'I'm sorry, we ... the house ... at the moment.'
5. Where ... your coat ...?
6. When are you going ... the roof ...?
7. They ... the old grey buildings ... every ten years.
8. I must ... my front tyres ... .
9. If you wish to wear earrings why not ... your ears ... now?
10. We ... a terrace ... just now.

I.43. Fill in the blanks with the proper verb from the list below.

a) *bring in*	g) *come round*
b) *carry out*	h) *break up*
c) *bring round*	i) *come up*
d) *break down*	j) *close down*
e) *call up*	k) *break out*
f) *bring back*	l) *call for*

1. Mary fainted, but we soon ... with brandy.
2. Visiting Italy again ... so many childhood memories.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

3. He will be ... for military service soon.
4. Helen ... when she heard the terrible news.
5. Influenza ... in the school again last month.
6. The school ... for the winter holidays next Friday.
7. "Why don't you all ... for a drink on Friday?" John suggested.
8. Something always ... when I plan to go and see my parents in the country.
9. They will have to ... a new law restraining road traffic.
10. This exceptional performance is made possible by an army of 3,000 workers who ... essential maintenance after rail operations ... at night.
11. I'll ... you at 8.30, and we can go together.

I.44. Put in suitable prepositions:

1. Helen was angry ... me and angry ... the treatment she had received.
2. The details conformed ... his original design.
3. He is ... his way back and will arrive ... due course.
4. He has taken his watch ... pieces, and now he can't put it together.
5. I never met him, but he was a great actor ... all accounts.
6. If you had a choice ... marrying ... love or marrying ... money, which would you do?
7. I didn't bring any money with me. If you'll pay for the lunch, I'll settle ... you later.
8. There's no point ... getting upset ... things that are ... our control.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

9. Mary was a shy person ... nature who hated being the centre of attention.
10. I shouldn't like her to come ... any harm.
11. Say nothing ... a person ... his back that you dare not repeat ... his face.

I.45. Put in suitable prepositions.

1. He was absolved by the judge ... all blame; hence he was acquitted ... the crime.
2. Mary confided ... me that she thought me different ... what she had expected.
3. I knew we differed ... one another.
4. Take advantage ... this special offer! 30 per cent off the list price while stocks last.
5. I have some important news for you, but I don't want to give it ... the phone.
6. Although I generally disagreed ... him, on that particular occasion I agreed ... his plan.
7. We entered ... negotiations with the company; it was a possibility that had not entered ... our calculations.
8. I had to accede ... my father's demand that I should be back as soon as possible.
9. Why not reason ... John ... this important matter?
10. I have a strong antipathy ... people who are constantly complaining ... small things, although I must confess ... being liable ... a similar tendency myself.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

II
CLOZES

Fill in the blanks, using only one word for each space:

II.01

Quinn went back ... **(1)** the living-room and sat ... **(2)** on a chair. He saw a half-smoked ... **(3)** with lipstick on it in an ... **(4)**. He ... **(5)** it up and smoked it. Then he went ... **(6)** the kitchen, opened the refrigerator and ... **(7)** a loaf of bread and some orange ... **(8)**. He ... **(9)** the juice, ate three ... **(10)** of bread and then returned to the ... **(11)**, where he ... **(12)** down in the chair ... **(13)**. Fifteen minutes ... **(14)** he heard ... **(15)** coming up the stairs, a ... **(16)** of keys outside the door and then the girl from the photograph ... **(17)** the apartment. She was ... **(18)** a white nurse's ... **(19)** and holding a brown grocery ... **(20)** in her arms. When she saw Quinn, she ... **(21)** the bag and screamed.

(Paul Auster, *The New York Trilogy*)

II.02

This period of growing darkness coincided ... **(1)** the dwindling of the ... **(2)** in the notebook. Little by ... **(3)**, Quinn was ... **(4)** to the end. At a certain ... **(5)**, he realized that the more he wrote, the ... **(6)** the time would come when he ... **(7)** no longer write anything. He began to ... **(8)** his words with great care, struggling to ... **(9)** himself as economically as ... **(10)**. He regretted ... **(11)** wasted ... **(12)** many pages at the ... **(13)** of the notebook and in ... **(14)** felt ... **(15)** that he had bothered to ... **(16)**

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

about the Stillman case at ... (17). ... (18) he was not sure what to do with the stuff, he thought maybe he ... (19) send it to one of the ... (20) with national circulation.

(Paul Auster, *City of Glass*)

II.03

A force of British soldiers ... (1) as the Black and Tans, ... (2) of the colour of their ... (3), had been sent to Ireland to quell the spreading disobedience. By reputation they were ruthless men, brutalized ... (4) the German war, many of ... (5) were said to have been ... (6) from jail in order to perform this ... (7). The Irish gunmen who rampaged through the countryside had ... (8), in turn, ... (9) themselves. Knowing the lie of the land, they were often ... (10) successful in the squirmishes that ... (11) place. ... (12) was a Black and Tan force at Fermoy, ... (13) brought this spasmodic but intense warfare ... (14) to us. It was perhaps brought closer ... (15) by the visits of Michael Collins. When he came the second ... (16), he was on his ... (17), but on all the future occasions there were the men who ... (18) in the motor-car ... (19) he and my father talked.

(William Trevor, *Fools of Fortune*)

Please note:

the Black and Tans
to quell a disobedience/a rebellion (poetic)
to rampage through the countryside
the lie of the land

II.04

Blue races ... (1) the steps of Black's building, fumbles awkwardly ... (2) he picks the front door lock, continually glancing ... (3) his shoulder, and then goes up the ... (4) to Black's floor. The second ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

(5) gives him more ... (6) than the ... (7), though theoretically it should be easier, ... (8) for a beginner. This clumsiness tells Blue that he is ... (9) control, that fear is getting the ... (10) of him. There is ... (11) he can do but wait and hope his ... (12) will stop shaking. But it goes from bad to ... (13) and the moment he sets foot in Black's room he feels everything ... (14) dark inside him, as though the night ... (15) pressing through his pores, sitting on ... (16) of him with a tremendous weight. At the same time, his head seems to be growing, filling ... (17) air, as ... (18) it were about to ... (19) itself from his body and float away. He takes ... (20) more step into the room and then blacks out. His watch stops ... (21) the fall, and when he comes ... (22) he doesn't know how long he has been ... (23).

(Paul Auster, *The New York Trilogy*)

Please note:

to fumble (with an object)	things go from bad to worse
to pick a lock	to set foot in
to lose control	to black out
something gets the better of you	to come to

II.05.

Russian Energy Giant Shrugs ... (1) Reforms

The view of the 67 group of leading industrial ... (2) is that Russia is at a "critical juncture" in its economic transition process. That is putting it ... (3). The reform process, ... (4) only a year ... (5) looked to be still largely on track, has stalled to such an ... (6) that ... (7) Russian analysts can see an early ... (8) to the economic stagnation which is gripping the country.

The problem is that ... (9) the "big picture" reforms are in place, success now depends ... (10) pushing them to the heart of the economy. In particular, this ... (11) restructuring the country's industrial ... (12) and ... (13) up the power of the former ... (14) monopolies.

This is not an easy task. After ... (15), when you are ... (16) to being a state ... (17) a state, surrendering power does not ... (18) naturally, as Russia's energy companies are showing. Take "Gazprom". Improving efficiency within it is clearly in everybody's ... (19). But "Gazprom" remains ... (20) to change.

(*The European*)

Please note:

to shrug off a suggestion/ allegation/ accusation
to be at a critical juncture
to be on track (on the right track)
to be in place
a reform/an engine stalls
something comes easy/ naturally
to surrender/relinquish power

II.06

Alien Life? It May Be Right in Cosmic Neighbourhood

Dumb or brainy, fair or hideous, extraterrestrial ... (1) forms are often pictured by scientists and ... (2) of Science Fiction ... (3) inhabiting worlds just the ... (4) distance from stars: ... (5) too hot, nor too ... (6).

Rays of starlight in such temperate ... (7) are seen as warming planetary surfaces and ... (8) races, providing a ready ... (9) of energy and, most important, the right ... (10) of heat to keep ... (11)-giving water from boiling away or ... (12) into ice.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro Bucureşti 2012

But a quiet revolution is ... **(13)** this view and shaking the foundations of exobiology, which ... **(14)** the possibility of life ... **(15)** in the cosmos.

Alien life, the new ... **(16)** goes, might not actually ... **(17)** the warming rays of a ... **(18)** star. It ... **(19)** thrive inside dim moons and planets. The dark ecosystems might be warmed by inner heat, bathed in ... **(20)** ice and powered by chemicals.

(*International Herald Tribune*)

II. 07.

Malraux began his ... **(1)** life in the 1920's ... **(2)** a Communist and ... **(3)** it as an apologist for Charles de Gaulle, ... **(4)** Minister of Culture he was in the turbulent ... **(5)** 1959-1969. In the 1930's Malraux cut a dashing figure, rushing from Moscow to Madrid in the Spanish ... **(6)** War, getting the command of an ... **(7)**-squadron, even ... **(8)** he couldn't ... **(9)** a car, let alone ... **(10)** a plane.

For the ... **(11)** three years of World War II, Malraux told ... **(12)** who asked him to ... **(13)** the organized resistance that he ... **(14)** not "play at being boy-scouts". But in 1943, when the ... **(15)** were clearly winning, he ... **(16)** himself "Colonel Berger," ... **(17)** a series of dapper uniforms and ... **(18)** a central ... **(19)** of the history of the ... **(20)** in southwest France.

(*International Herald Tribune*)

Please note:

to cut a dashing figure
to play at being boyscouts
to don a uniform/suit

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

II.08.

As the Arab-Israeli peace process continues to slide downhill, America may soon ... (1) to opt for ... (2) of two extremes: ... (3) "The Plan," or "The Phone Number". Either the President lays ... (4) exactly what steps the United States believes Israeli and Palestinians must ... (5) to get the process back on ... (6), or he gives them ... (7) the White House phone number and tells them to ... (8) when they are serious. As one top White House ... (9) put it: "Either we step ... (10) or we step backward, but where we are now is not working."

The temptation to walk is great. It would leave Arafat and Netanyahu standing ... (11) naked before their own publics, without ... (12) U. S. mediators to hide ... (13) or blame. But such strategic neglect would come at a ... (14) the U. S. may not want to pay.

Arafat is not and has ... (15) been a democrat. He is at ... (16) a typical Arab autocrat, for whom corruption, censorship and abuse of political ... (17) come naturally. Yet, he has also presided ... (18) the creation of a Palestinian Parliament, in the freest elections ever in the Arab world.

Netanyahu likes to ... (19) the Arab states about how they must become democracies. But he is just trying to ... (20) propaganda points. Because Bibi is utterly blind to the relationship between the peace process and the process of internal change in the Arab world.

(*The New York Times*)

Please note:

to slide downhill
to lay down (a plan)
to take steps
to get something back on track
stark naked

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

to walk (American way of saying "break discussions or negotiations")

to preside over
to score points
to lecture somebody

II.09.

At a very crowded political ... (1), where the audience ... (2) scarcely breathe, a man exclaimed: "I want to put a ... (3) to the candidate, and it is this: ... (4) did Mr Gladstone say in 1862?" "That is a ... (5) question. He has said ... (6) things," the candidate answered. " ... (7) mind! What did he say in 1862?" Here ... (8) were tumultuous cries of "Turn him out!" "I again repeat," exclaimed the irrepressible man, "what did Mr Gladstone say?" Here he was seized and with great difficulty ... (9) out of the ... (10). A friend accompanied him and loaded him with reproaches: "Why did you make such a ... (11) of yourself by ... (12) that idiotic question?" "... (13) I wanted a little fresh air and didn't know ... (14) else to get it," was the urbane ... (15) of the elector.

II.10.

Diana sighed. It was a ... (1) of constant amazement to her that she still loved Nicholas, ... (2) his betrayals. It was exactly the ... (3) of weakness that feminists were always complaining ... (4) in women, and Diana, ... (5) she was no ... (6), despised it in herself. Loving Nicholas had ... (7) been a challenge, a pleasure, an adventure. Now it was ... (8) a burden, but ... (9) she seemed unable to rid ... (10) of. She ... (11) him when he was away, as he now was ... (12) of the time, ... (13) when he appeared ... (14) was a tension between them that inevitably ... (15) into a quarrel. They fought ... (16) the past, ... (17) it was clear to ... (18) of

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

them that there was no longer a future, and at times she hated herself for not having the strength to break ... (19) the relationship once and for ... (20).

(Michael Korda, *Worldly Goods*)

II.11.

Imagine a machine consisting ... (1) a system of levers and cables with the capacity to lift hundreds of pounds, but ... (2) also to construct minute and intricate instruments, such ... (3) the jewelled movements of watches. Suppose that this machine had ... (4) ... (5) heating and ... (6) conditioning, allowing it to range ... (7) the tropics to the poles. Imagine that it ... (8) propel itself across the land ... (9) speeds of 30 feet per second and higher, and, moreover, could function 600 feet ... (10) the sea ... (11) given helium and oxygen fuel mixtures at high pressures. Let us say that our machine could ... (12) up plans for skyscrapers and then ... (13) them; write its own symphonies, and then ... (14) them. Suppose, too, that this machine could build ... (15) machines, some capable of ... (16) to the moon. Surely a machine with so many diversified properties ... (17) prove enormously helpful ... (18) mankind. The fact is that ... (19) of us possesses this miraculous machine: our own flesh and ... (20) body.

(Adapted from Paul Lewis and David Rubenstein, *The Human Body*)

II.12.

If semi-legendary Hengist and Horsa ... (1) been unable to overcome the resistance of the Romanized Britons and ... (2) been

hurled back into the North ... (3), this language we today call English might have ... (4) as Romance ... (5) French or as Celtic ... (6) Welsh, and ... (7) have been known ... (8) another name besides. If the charge of Harold's men at Hastings had not ... (9) broken ... (10) the showers of Norman arrows raining from the skies, our ... (11) today might ... (12) as close to German as is Dutch, or closer. As late ... (13) the age of Elizabeth, a victory ... (14) the part of the Spanish Armada might conceivably have turned England and her possessions ... (15) Spanish-speaking colonies.

(Mario Pei, *The Story of the English Language*)

Please note:

to overcome	charge
to hurl	conceivably

II.13.

At school, Mr Singleton had been an excellent swimmer. He had ... (1) various school titles, broken numerous ... (2). ... (3) was a period between the ... (4) of thirteen and seventeen ... (5) he remembered as the happiest in his ... (6). It ... (7) not the medals and trophies ... (8) made him glad, but the knowledge that he didn't have to bother ... (9) anything else. He ... (10) get up every morning at six and train for two hours. And when he ... (11) asleep in the afternoon, he did not ... (12) to bother about the indignation of the masters. The physics ... (13) complained to the headmaster of the school that he ... (14) never get the exam results he needed if he didn't cut down his swimming. The headmaster ... (15) to his aid and told the physics teacher not to interfere ... (16) a boy who was a credit ... (17) the

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

school. Nor ... (18) he have to bother about a lot of other things which drove other boys to recklessness.

(Graham Swift, *Learning to Swim*)

II.14.

The secret of Disney's extraordinary influence ... (1) in his ability to hold ... (2) a mirror to the American people, and reflect their hopes and fears ... (3) the monumental forces that were shaping their society, from the rise of industrial capitalism ... (4) the spread of scientific thinking. This ability transformed Disney from a common media mogul ... (5) an embodiment of the American dream. Disney repeatedly celebrated the virtues of small towns ... (6) big cities. "Snow White and the Seven Dwarfs" poked ... (7) at big business, with the dwarfs fiddling ... (8) the hands of a clock, so that they ... (9) get off work early. Donald Duck ... (10) forever doing battle with dehumanizing technology, from robot butlers ... (11) mechanical barbers.

(Adapted from *The Economist*)

Please note:

media mogul
to celebrate the virtues of
to do battle

II.15.

One of the pleasantest things in the world is going... (1) a trip. There are many ways of ... (2) it, but I find ... (3) more agreeable than going ... (4) foot. I can set ... (5) when I like and stop when I like. I usually go by myself. I can enjoy society in a room, but out ... (6) doors, nature is company ... (7) for me. I am never less ... (8) than when alone. I absent myself from the town for ... (9) while, without

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

feeling ... (10) a loss the moment I am left by ... (11). Give me the clear blue ... (12) over my head and the green turf beneath my ... (13), a winding road before me, and a three ... (14) march before dinner.

I don't know her exact age. I can only guess ... (15) how old she is. It lookes like ... (16). You had better take an umbrella.

(J. O Judd, *Exercises in English*)

II.16.

"You are all educated, I know. You ... (1) yourselves to be rational. And your logic cannot accept my godliness, ... (2) you see before you a human being like ... (3), flesh and ... (4), and so you reason I must be like you. But I am not. I have no logic, but the power of faith.

"I say to you that faith and logic are two ... (5) languages, and ... (6) can be translated into the other. Today I ask you to ... (7) aside your formal, disciplined principles of reasoning, and enter into a world in which faith, not thought, is the mover, and love of God the ... (8) allegiance you ... (9) know."

He has them now, and they lean forward, craning to follow his message. He speaks with ... (10) deeply felt conviction that no one can laugh, and ... (11) doubt seems facile and cheap.

"Is faith ... (12) difficult to comprehend and embrace? You ... (13) this morning with faith that the sun ... (14) rise. You travelled here with faith that you would ... (15) safely. In a hundred ways, you ... (16) with faith. Your present and your future depend ... (17) faith. Is it impossible ... (18) to recognize its power and wonder ... (19) it ... (20)

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

also be your road to a happiness, ... (21) logic and rational thought cannot offer?"

(Lawrence Sanders, *Capital Crimes*)

Please note:

faith is the mover
to lean forward
to crane one's neck
deeply felt conviction

II.17.

Rowan Phillips arrived too ... (1) at Marshalsea; he didn't want to ... (2) Tim and, in his eagerness, he had come fifteen minutes ... (3) soon. The 'down-and-outs' ... (4), as usual, leaning ... (5) the walls of the underground station, or sitting inside its entrance; a bottle was being ... (6) round, and the young, red-headed tramp was engaged in an animated discussion with two or three ... (7). There ... (8) to be more of them, Rowan thought, ... (9) he certainly didn't want to ... (10) around and ... (11) a head-count. He walked towards the park which had once been the ... (12) of Marshalsea Prison; he savoured the romance in the idea of ... (13) an old haunt where Tim and he had been. It was as ... (14) they were already lovers; he would pretend for a ... (15) that they were. The park was barer and darker, now ... (16) late autumn had ... (17) to winter, and ... (18) were some odd chalk marks on the path; it looked ... (19) the outline of a small bundle, but he could not be sure. ... (20) some reason his original mood had deserted him; he felt restless and ... (21) at ease.

(Peter Ackroyd, *The Great Fire of London*)

Please note:

a 'down-and-out' (to be down and out)
a head-count
an old haunt
a mood deserts you
to feel restless

II.18. Fill in the blanks with the suitable words.

We saw that they had difficulty in ... (1) both ends meet.

His behaviour is certainly an offence ... (2) good manners.

I regret ... (3) rude to you yesterday. I admit I ... (4) wrong in everything I said.

Despite what women might hope, they are still ... (5) a disadvantage when it comes to getting a top job.

John tried ... (6) his friend's address but it ... (7) completely gone out of his mind.

There's no ... (8) what will happen tomorrow. I've spent all my savings and ... (9) my American Express card withdrawn for non-payment of arrears.

Hard work is the key to ... (10) successful.

Alice is French. When she first came to England she found it difficult to ... (11) herself understood. She was not ... (12) to speaking English. But soon she got ... (13) to it.

We advised him to take waterproof clothing in case he ... (14) sailing.

He was sorry for ... (15) caused so much trouble to his family in his youth.

The driving law requires that the car ... (16) regularly tested.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

II.19. Fill in the blanks with the suitable words.

They did all that ... **(1)** in their power in order to support the manager's plan.

I could not have imagined that in fifteen years' time the world of salt and sunburn ... **(2)** passed into remembrance.

They had to leave in silence so that they ... **(3)** disturb other people.

Now he knows that the worst thing that ... **(4)** ever happened to him was ... **(5)** his arm broken during the match.

I've had enough of this rain. I wish it ... **(6)** raining.

The first state that ... **(7)** into being proclaimed its independence after the foreign troops had withdrawn from its territory.

The higher the ratios of debt to equity ... **(8)** likely it is that any shock will cause default and bankruptcy.

... **(9)** for the intervention of the International Monetary Fund, the region's recession would be worse.

It was a terrible film. I wish we ... **(10)** to see it.

Sometimes he ... **(11)** go for long distances under water. And always it seemed that as he swam he ... **(12)** to get beyond the water, to put it behind him, as if it ... **(13)** a veil he were parting.

They reject any form of cooperation ... **(14)** who proposes it and ... **(15)** its form and nature.

II.20. Fill in the blanks with the suitable words.

It's a pleasant place to live ... **(1)** but now the ice is not thick ... **(2)** to walk ... **(3)**.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

During the daylight hours, most American cities give an impression of dynamism ... (4) their very centres. But as ... (5) falls, they die. In Europe, no one talks of cities ... (6). In America, however, respected planners have sometimes suggested that inner cities ... (7) abandoned and their population resettled in the growing suburbs. It ... (8) unthinkable to propose such a thing for Munich, Milan, Barcelona. But ... (9) the heart of America's troubles lies a fundamental discomfort with the notion of urban life. If America's cities ... (10) truly to revive, they have to clear this obstacle first. Yet ... (11) against all expectations, ... (12) in America is showing signs of ... (13).

(adapted from *The Economist*)

II.21.

Tom had to get used to ... (1) in a big city.

I wish you ... (2) keep telling me that I'm not fit for the job.

I must be off. It's nearly six o'clock and I'm, ... (3) to meet George at six-thirty.

I'm not feeling well. I wish somebody ... (4) come and help me take a breath of fresh air.

I used to ... (5) very fond of music. I very seldom go to a concert now.

My car broke down. I'm going to ... (6) the brakes repaired.

I wish everything ... (7) so expensive.

John wouldn't like to share an office. He is used to ... (9) his own office.

I'll draw a map for you in ... (10) you can't find the city hall.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

II.22.

"Who destroyed the city wall?" "I don't know, Sir, but I expect that they will blame it ... (1) me"

I've put on a lot of weight lately. I think I'd better go on a ... (2) again.

Ann is not used to ... (3) alcohol, so she drinks very cautiously.

I know you have troubles but I wish you ... (4) complain all the time.

When we were young we used to ... (5) enough money to take trips across the country.

I wrote to Helen again in ... (6) she hadn't received my previous letter.

Don't tell John what I said ... (7) he asks you.

You may take these books as ... (8) as you don't lend them to somebody else.

When I lived in New York I used to ... (9) to the 'New York Times'.

At the moment I have a job in a supermarket. It's OK ... (10) a temporary job, but I wouldn't like to do it permanently.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

III

REPHRASE EXERCISES

III.01. **Change the sentences in such a way as to make compound adjectives out of the underlined words. The first one is done for you:**

The heroes of Hollywood westerns inevitably place their guns in the service of citizens who abide by the law.

The heroes of Hollywood films ... in the service of law-abiding citizens.

a) Harrison Ford's heroes are family men who speak softly and who fear God; they battle fiercely to protect their families.

b) His career is a trail of successes that never ends.

c) The witness for the defence gave evidence that opened everybody's eyes.

d) At the party, Camilla wore a dress through which one could see her white flesh and pumps with extremely high heels.

e) The film was about a marshal who was always happy to pull the trigger.

f) He has written a novella in which he evokes, in a very low key, the friendship between two hustlers.

g) She had to work hard, to provide for her daughter, who was ten years old.

h) At Gettysburg, in a battle that lasted three days, the Confederates made a valiant effort to break the Union lines.

i) His wife, who looks spectacular, is actually quite dumb.

j) He kept his shotgun with two barrels trained on the burglar.

68

III.02. **Finish each of the sentences in such a way that it means exactly the same as the one printed before it:**

1. If he hadn't helped us, we shouldn't have been able to finish the work by now.

But for ...

2. If you have been studying French for so long, you should speak it fluently now.

... it is time .....

3. Follow my advice and you won't go wrong.

As long as you ...

4. I'd like you to tell me frankly what you think.

I'd rather ...

5. Considering all the dangers that threatened his life, it is a miracle that he survived.

If one ...

6. She had hardly ever been to the theatre.

Hardly ...

7. Without their financial support, the reform movement couldn't have been made wider.

If it ....

8. As he was asked to state his intentions, we know what to do now.

If ...

9. It would be good if you could join us on that particular occasion.

If only ...

10. If the weather is favourable, we'll travel to the lighthouse.

Provided that ...

11. If we don't save some money, we'll never be able to buy a car.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

Unless ...

12. Never before had they agreed upon such important matters.

Such important matters ....

13. John failed his exam last term, so he is taking it again in June.

If ....

14. He never throws a paper away before having read every news item.

Only ...

III.03. **Change the following sentences into hypothetical statements, using the suggested words and making other necessary changes. The first one is done for you.**

We would all like to organize a big picnic next week. (lovely)

It would be lovely if we organized ....

1. They are thinking about taking a trip to Hawaii. (marvellous)
2. He is going to postpone seeing a doctor again. (mistake)
3. Jane thinks she's got the winning lottery ticket this week.(fantastic)
4. They are going to try and cover that long distance in an hour. (miracle)
5. We would like you to start the conference later, so that we have time to get there. (nice)
6. John found that it might just be possible for him to squeeze four years of courses into three. (great)
7. Mary has only one more semester to go, but her friends think she is going to drop out and return home. (tragedy)
8. It is hoped that some rich foundation will give five billion dollars to help alleviate food shortage in Bangladesh. (fortunate)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

III.04. For each of the sentences below, write a new sentence as similar as possible in meaning to the original one. Begin as suggested.

1. Please don't change your mind.
I wish .....
2. It's really late. We ought to be saying good-bye.
It's time .....
3. It would be nicer if we lived in the countryside.
I'd rather ....
4. I'd rather you did not interrupt us.
Would you ....
5. I'd be happy if I could give you the money you need.
I wish ....
6. Please don't tell anybody about my plans for the future.
I'd rather ....
7. We could have done something if you had let us know about his decision.
If only ...
8. We'd like you to focus your camera lens on the poor people.
Do you think .....
9. We regret having made an unscheduled overnight stop in Madrid.
We apologize ....

III.05. Turn the sentences below into hypothetical statements:

1. We made inquiries, that's why we are so well-informed on the matter.
2. I don't like big cities and so I settled down in the countryside.
3. Since they know the area so well, they can travel without a map.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

4. John's work is very difficult, that's why he is looking for a new job.
5. Since she doesn't love him, she won't marry him.
6. We bought a flat last week, that's why we are so short of money now.
7. As I haven't seen the play, I can't tell you whether the acting was good or not.
8. I have a bad cold, I can't go with you to the mountains.
9. John will only come if you send for him.
10. They didn't offer him a reasonable salary and so he didn't take the job.
11. As Susan didn't take my advice, she is in a difficult position now.
12. This is thought to be an important issue, so we can't avoid discussing it.
13. You forgot to bring the key, so we can't go into the garage now.
14. You encouraged Tom to come and here he is.

III.06. **Rewrite the sentences, beginning with the imperative form of the suitable verb:**

e. g. If you don't start right now, you'll be late for the conference.
Start right now, or you'll be late for the conference.

1. You won't oversleep if you set your alarm clock.
2. If you don't invite her to your birthday party, she'll be upset.
3. If you just say you are sorry, we'll forgive you.
4. Everything will turn out well if you give them a chance.
5. If you shout at him, he will lose his temper.
6. If you don't lock your car, it will be stolen.
7. We'll get lost if you don't follow the directions.
8. If you don't mind your own business, you'll get into trouble.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

9. If he tells the truth, he won't be punished.
10. I'll never lend you money again if you don't pay what you owe me.

III.07. **Rewrite the sentences, substituting a special verb (should, will) for the underlined words:**

1. If by any chance you meet my uncle, tell him to write a check for me.
2. If they are willing to let me join the team, I'll take part in the contest.
3. If you happen to have lunch with him today, ask him what courses he intends to take next term.
4. If by some unlucky chance the negotiations break off, the workers will continue their strike.
5. It is possible that they will have a wonderful holiday, if they are prepared to pay for it.
6. If the child wakes up, take him out for a walk.
7. Sarah told the boss that if he was not willing to give her a rise, she would have to find another job.
8. What will John do if they refuse to give him a loan?
9. If by some remote chance he brings up the subject again, give him a piece of your mind.
10. If the manager is willing to give me permission, I'll have three days off.

III.08. **Make sentences of a hypothetical or unreal nature with past, present or future time reference, starting from the following:**

1. The wind was blowing very hard. It was difficult to hear his voice.
2. George had some dry matches in his pocket. We were able to start a fire.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

3. It is raining hard. We cannot go out for a walk.

4. We'll go out to the beach again. The sky will get lighter.

5. They will go home. The storm will be over soon.

6. You didn't spot the printing errors in my manuscript. I didn't correct them.

7. I'm no longer young. I can't take a year off work and travel around the world.

8. I'll see John soon. I'll tell him the good news.

9. I can't find a suitable flat to rent. I won't move to Bristol.

10. You didn't study hard enough. You did not pass the test.

11. You are constantly being told off for doing the wrong thing. You think you cannot do anything right.

12. Passive smoking is a danger to health. That's why I'm worried about my brother.

13. Some friends of mine from France sent me some adverts. I'm going to apply for a job abroad.

14. Diets don't work. You don't get thinner.

15. I didn't see him. I didn't give him a lift to the station.

16. The car slowed down in order to go gently over the broken road. My friend crashed into its rear.

17. The government's new trade policy is working out very well. Consequently, we are making progress.

III.09. **Make an inversion in the conditional clauses in the following sentences:**

1. If he should happen to ask where I am, tell him to contact me at this number.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

2. If I had known he would come, I would have stayed longer.
3. If John should arrive in the meantime, we could go together to the party.
4. If they were to reconsider our suggestion, I am sure we could do a good job together.
5. If you should run into any kind of trouble, don't hesitate to let us know.
6. If you were to explain the situation to him, he would change his mind.
7. If what I am going to tell you should leak out, people would be outraged.
8. If Paul had taken my advice, he wouldn't be in a narrow corner now.
9. If there should be anything you want to ask, do it now.
10. If I were in your shoes, I wouldn't share the profit with anyone else.

III.10. Rewrite the sentences in an alternative form:

1. They say that the man drove through Paris at more than 90 miles an hour.
The man .....
2. You are driving too fast and I don't like it.
I wish ......
3. Such an important matter had never been agreed upon before.
Never before ...
4. Helen regrets that she didn't work harder when she was a student at our university.
Helen regrets not .....
5. Why don't you turn the radio down? It annoys me.
I wish ....
6. I remember that we played in the park after leaving school.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

I remember our .....

7. I am unhappy because I don't have a brother.

If only ......

8. I'm sorry I didn't come earlier.

He said ....

9. How nice of him to say he would send us a present!

She joyfully remembered ....

10. He believed that we would do it honestly.

He believed in .....

III.11. Rewrite the sentences in an alternative form, using the words in brackets:

1. I arranged for my car to be repaired. (have)

I ....

2. Everybody thought he was a better fighter. (suppose)

He ....

3. People never spoke to him in such a rude way. (use)

He ....

4. John almost won a silver medal in the Olympics. (come close to)

John ....

5. A mechanic ought to repair that washing machine. (need)

That washing machine ....

6. They are bringing the economy down to ruin. (bring)

The economy .....

7. I don't want him to say things that refer to my personal life. (have)

I won't ....

8. Whenever Peter was angry, he used to walk out of the room. (would)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

Whenever .....

9. I would like Joan to be here now. [wish)

I ....

10 I would rather teach than be taught. (prefer)

I ....

11. If she hadn't eaten so many sweets, she wouldn't be overweight. (because)

She is ....

12. Alice was knocked down by a car. (get)

Alice ....

13. The man was afraid he would be dismissed. (of)

The man .....

14. Michael was always on time until he got friendly with James. (never)

Michael was .....

15. We'll finish lunch by three o'clock. (have)

By three o'clock .....

16. I remember she said she would come late. (her)

I remember ....

17. I regret that I turned down her invitation. (wish)

I ....

18. If only I hadn't behaved like a fool last night! (be sorry)

I'm .....

19. I'll go to the United States if my friends invite me. (not)

I won't go .....

III.12. Rewrite the sentences in Direct Speech. Note that there is an implied dialogue in the examples below:

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

1. I asked him why he said I'd better write his address down, and he answered that one never knew, I might want to write him a letter.
2. When I told him I was madly in love with Alice, my friend suggested I should invite her to the theatre.
3. When I said I did a lot of reading, Paul was not surprised and said that he himself read at least two books every week.
4. He looked worried when he said he was feeling awful. I advised him to take a rest.
5. Mary's request that she might have the next week off met with a blunt refusal. Her employer said that he couldn't stand people who took days off without really being ill.
6. When I asked her why she was feeling bored, she replied that there were no films on that she wanted to see and that she didn't have a good book to read.
7. When I told Jim that we should go for an outing the following Saturday, he accepted my suggestion unreservedly.

III.13. Last week, Helen went to a party where she was introduced to several people she had never met before. Report the various questions that people asked Helen in the course of the evening, using *someone* as the subject of the main clause.

1. Did you drive all the way from York?
2. Aren't you feeling tired?
3. Who did you come to the party with?
4. Would you like something to drink?
5. Have you been here before?
6. What do you do for a living?

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

7. When did you actually begin speaking Spanish?
8. Have you been watching the latest science-fiction series?
9. Where will you spend your summer holidays?
10. What is your phone number?
11. Can I give you a ring next week?
12. What time is it?
13. May I see you again some time?

III.14. **As you turn the following sentences into Indirect Speech, replace the word *said* by one of the verbs at the head of the exercise:**

wondered	*whispered*	*boasted*
advised	*suggested*	*claimed*
complained	*admitted*	*promised*
threatened	*agreed*	*apologized*

1. "I've made a mistake and I must pay for it," he said.
2. "Let's go to the seaside for the weekend," she said.
3. "I shall always love you," her fiancé said in a low voice.
4. "Well, yes. If we don't have the money, we can't carry out our project," he said.
5. "I'm really sorry. I completely forgot to bring the keys with me," he said.
6. "Talk on the phone to a shop that does repairs, and arrange for someone to call at your house," he said to his friend.
7. "The house you live in is my property," the man said.
8. "Our son treats us very badly, and always causes trouble," the parents said.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

9. "Whatever happens, we'll always be here to give help," Mary's friends said.

10. "I've never failed in an examination," he said.

11. "If you don't stop bothering me, I'll call the police," he said to his neighbour.

12. "I'm self-employed; what are my chances of getting a mortgage?," he said.

III.15. Turn into Indirect Speech, using the reporting verbs at the head of the exercise:

conceded	*announced*	*declared*	*stammered*
explained	*retorted*	*remarked*	*gasped out*
insisted	*cried*		

1. "Give us more money! Give it to us now!," he said.
2. "You have tried hard, indeed," he said to George.
3. "The cumulative costs of the intimidation of thoughtful and critical men and women is something no society can afford," he said to George.
4. "I tried calling earlier, but I couldn't get through," he said.
5. "Jack has won the first prize," he said.
6. "It's entirely your fault," she said.
7. "Help! Help!," he said.
8. "I.. I d..didn't m..mean to of-fend you," he said.
9. "What a lovely garden!," he said.
10. "I've just seen a ghost," he said.

III.16. Turn the following sentences into Indirect Speech, with the reporting verb in the past:

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

1. How do you know what my name is?
2. Where did he come from? I didn't see him until he was right in front of the car.
3. When will it be all right to speak out?
4. Do you sometimes read *The Economist*?
5. Once in a while do you go to the movies?
6. Why doesn't anybody ask a question?
7. Will it still be like that ten years from now?
8. Are there more changes that are already taking place?
9. Would you rather we didn't meet tomorrow and took a whole day off next week instead?
10. Is that the way you think it should be?
11. How do you take your tea, plain or with lemon?
12. Where do you imagine me to be from?
13. Do you know that the shops will be closed on Friday?
14. Which would you rather have, a five-day week or plenty of holidays?
15. Shall I open the champagne now?
16. Shall I live to be eighty?

III.17. **Turn into Indirect Speech:**

Manager: Please take a seat, Miss Brown. Now, I understand that you are employed by Lloyd's. How long have you been working for them?

Miss Brown: I started there as an undergraduate, with a part-time job. That was seven years ago.

Manager: And what exactly are you doing?

Miss Brown: I am now responsible for the computer programming. And I also help in the advertising department.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

Manager: And why do you want to change your job?

Miss Brown: Well, just lately I have thought that, having a degree in economics and a good knowledge of the latest developments in communications technology, I could do a more difficult job. It's simply that.

Manager: So you don't feel that Lloyd's is the place for you, is that it?

Miss Brown: It certainly isn't. I wish to put my knowledge to better use.

Manager: Now, Miss Brown, you must know that the successful candidate must have the ability to grasp quickly complex economic, financial and political issues. Ability to work under pressure together with strong organizational skills are essential in this job. It also calls for some press information work in other parts of the world. Therefore, some travel is required.

Miss Brown: I love travelling. Next week I'll go to Spain, for a holiday. Actually, I'd like to know before I leave whether I've got the job and for how long.

Manager: The appointment will be for two years initially, with long-term career possibilities based on performance. But I'll let you know on Thursday. Have I got your telephone number?

Miss Brown: Definitely. I wrote it on my letter of application.

Please note:

a part-time job
computer programming
communications technology
to put one's knowledge to good use
to grasp economic issues
to work under pressure
to call for (i.e. necessitate)

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

III.18. Turn into Direct Speech:

He advised her to hurry up as he didn't want her to risk missing the train. She agreed and said that unfortunately she had the bad habit of cutting it fine. Looking at her watch, she was annoyed to find out that it was a quarter to four. She said the train left in twenty minutes. He suggested that they take a taxi. She agreed. He offered to carry her suitcase for her. She turned down his offer, saying that she could manage herself. When he suggested that they should meet the following Sunday, she agreed. He wanted to know what her name was. She refused to tell him her name.

At the railway station she asked the guard which platform the next Leeds train started from. The guard answered that half of the trains weren't running, because some of the drivers were on strike.

She asked him whether he intended to continue his studies abroad. He answered that he did and that he was going to apply for a student's loan. She wanted to know whether it was a loan for the next term and whose idea it had been. He said it was and that the idea had come from his brother, who had been working in a bank for some years. He added that he could repay the money with a summer job. She wanted to know about his financial situation right then and whether he was short of money. He answered that he wasn't and thanked her just the same.

III.19. Give what you think were the original words represented by the following reports:

1. The hostess expressed her regret at our leaving so early.
2. I politely declined his invitation to the party.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

3. I asked him if he was willing to help me do the job.
4. One of my friends suggested we all go out for a meal that night.
5. She asked him to repeat what he had said.
6. He remarked that it was a beautiful day.
7. John wanted to know what time the banks closed.
8. The doctor inquired after his patient's health.
9. She asked me if I would like another cup of tea.
10. He supposed that it was a bit dangerous.
11. He was surprised to find out that it must have been his grandma's cooker.
12. She said she didn't like steak and asked if she could have fish instead.
13. They said that they would wake him when she came in and then he could talk to her.
14. She asked me what time I intended to come, as I wouldn't find her there after ten o'clock.
15. He offered me a lift in his car.
16. They asked me if she would send off the letter the next day.
17. He expressed surprise at finding me in his office that day.
18. He answered that he didn't care for another glass of whisky.
19. She was dismayed to find out that he had been behaving very strangely - he seemed to be out of his mind.
20. The doctor said that unless I got some rest, I would have a nervous breakdown.

III.20. Turn the dialogue in the fragment below into indirect speech:

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

A member of a military band came to the surgeon with a long face and a plaintive story about a sore throat.

"Sore throat?," said the surgeon pleasantly. "Let me see. Oh, that's not so bad. A slight irritation, nothing more. You'll be all right in a day or two. I think you had better take no risk by using your throat, so I'll recommend you for two weeks' sick leave."

Armed with the surgeon's certificate, the young man obtained two weeks' leave. The two weeks had just come to an end when he met the surgeon on the parade ground. The surgeon recognized the face and stopped. "How is the throat?," he asked pleasantly. "It is quite well," the young man replied. "That's good," said the surgeon. "You can get back to your duty now without fear. By the way, what instrument do you handle in the band?" "The small drum, Sir," said the musician.

Please note:

military band
to suffer from a sore throat
sick leave

III.21. Turn the following fragment into Indirect Speech:

The headmaster took longer, but said much the same.

"Going, Sam?"

"Yes, Sir."

"Come to me for words of wisdom?"

"I've seen the others, Sir."

"Trouble with advice is you might remember it."

"Sir?"

"Sit down, boy, for a minute and don't fidget. There. Cigarette?"

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

"I ..."

"Look at your fingers and come off it. Throw the ash in that basket."

Sudden, inexplicable emotion.

"Want to thank you for all you've done, Sir." He waved the cigarette.

"What am I going to say to you? You'll go a long way from Rotten Row."

"That was Father Watts - Watt, Sir."

"Partly."

Suddenly he swung round in the seat and faced me.

"Sam, I want your help. I want to understand what you are after. Oh, yes, I know all about the party, it'll last you a year or two. But for yourself - you are an artist, a born artist, the Lord knows why or how. I've never seen anyone so clearly gifted. Yet these portraits - aren't they important to you?"

"I suppose so, Sir."

"But surely - isn't anything important to you?"

"I don't know."

....

"Your talent isn't important to you?"

"No, Sir."

"You aren't happy?"

"No, Sir."

"Haven't been for some years now, have you?"

"No, Sir."

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

"Happiness isn't your business. I tell you that. Leave happiness to the others, Sammy."

(William Golding, *Free Fall*)

Please note:

to fidget
come off it
to go a long way from

III.22. **Write the sentences in Reported Speech, using the most suitable reporting verb. Imagine the situations:**

1. I'm sorry, Joan. It was a rotten thing for me to do.
2. It was my fault. I shouldn't have come.
3. You pace off about fifty steps along the wall. When you've gone that far, just turn around.
4. Do nothing. Forget he even existed. Simply go on as you were before.
5. Get out of here! Can't you see I am busy?
6. Surely you don't think you can take her word for it!
7. For Heaven's sake, stop asking such silly questions!
8. Do you mean to say that you've lost all your money at the gambling table?
9. Don't forget to send Mary a letter as soon as you arrive in Egypt.
10. Please don't give away your secret!
11. Please don't remonstrate with him, for my sake!

III.23. **Join the sentences, using relative clauses and inserting the proper punctuation. Use contact clauses where possible:**

1) The painter has moved to Paris. You were talking to me about him.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

2. Diane Jones believes in women's liberation. She has a very responsible job with the International Monetary Fund.

3. It's good news. I heard it from my neighbour. You are in love with his daughter.

4. The "World Travel" is looking at technology such as electronic-face recognition. It may replace scrutiny by officials at border-crossing points.

5. Regent's Park incorporates one of the finest zoos in the world. It was laid down by Nash.

6. Mary will have to arrange another holiday for the whole family. Her holiday plans have fallen through.

7. The leading event of the year is the Oxford vs. Cambridge boat race. It is rowed on the Thames.

8. Boeing expects an average increase of 4.9 % a year for the next twenty years. It makes most of the world's passenger planes.

9. The man reported the theft to the police. His car had been stolen. They haven't found the car yet.

10. The work generally involves the electronic processing of information. Its results are communicated to the employer by a telecommunication link.

11. Mr. Brown has several friends. All of them are football fans. He hates football.

Please note:

to have a job with a company
border-control points
a plan falls through
a leading event
to be a football fan

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

III.24. Instructions as for III.23:

a) Morris looked around the spacious room. In this room a few choice items of antique furniture had been tastefully integrated with the finest specimens of modern Italian design.

b) They sold the land to their neighbours. The land was too poor to farm. Nevertheless, the neighbours made a good bargain.

c) The company received a lot of money. Most of it was invested in oil fields.

d) Barbara works for a travelling company. It organizes trips all over the world. They are widely appreciated.

e) I recently went back to Oxford. It is the town where I was born.

f) John has two sisters. Both of them are married.

g) Vancouver had already faded from his memory. Of that city he had seen little, except rainswept roads between the airport and the university.

h) I should like to visit the shop. You bought those fine clothes from it.

i) The north side of Trafalgar Square is dominated by the National Gallery. It houses one of the world's major collections of European art.

j) Such people become far more aware of the real world. They work for a year between leaving school and going to the university.

k) Now, return to Parliament Square. On its corner is St. Margaret's, the Parish Church of Parliament.

l) The main has been repaired. It carries the city's water supply.

m) My nephew is a surgeon. He has lived in Leeds for many years.

n) Only two per cent of Antarctica is not covered by ice. It is threatened by man's desire to find natural resources.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

Please note:

to make a good bargain
rainswept (windswept) streets
to house an art collection
a parish church

III.25. **Instructions as above:**

a) The man has just left for New York. Mary wants to talk to him.

b) The company supplies products and services. The customers want them. The staff are well-trained, reliable and polite.

c) One of the important things is to save money and time. A computer can do it.

d) Advances in medical knowledge will also lengthen the average life-span. They tend to offset the factors slowing down the increase of population.

e) John prepared for his exams in the library. It kept the same hours during the break between semesters.

f) The thieves have robbed a bank. The police are pursuing them.

g) Susan tried on three dresses. None of them fitted her.

h) His first book is better than his second. The former appeared in 1990. The latter is on sale now.

i) The woman left the city after a few weeks. He had been in love with her.

j) She has lent me a fashion journal. I find it charming.

k) The origins of the British Museum were the library and collection of Sir Hans Sloane. Its main entrance is in Great Russell Street.

l) Can't you remember the name of the person? You borrowed the book from him last week.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

Please note:

life span
to slow down
to try on a dress
a dress fits you, but it matches with your shoes
to be on sale

III.26. Instructions as above:

a) The man was sitting next to me. He began to engage me in unwilling conversation.

b) The organization offers a holiday with a serious work focus. It aims to take an active part in nature conservation.

c) Something upset Mary. I want to find out about it.

d) The airport authority laid on extra flights. It tried to cope with the summer rush.

e) The flowers are still fresh. The children picked them up yesterday morning.

f) We have a new computer. We bought it from "Russell and Russell". You are doing business with them.

g) The dog was warning the world against him. Its dim eyes took its master for a stranger.

h) His house was a bungalow of unpainted wood. It stood almost eight kilometres from the main road.

i) The only continent without an indigenous human population is Antarctica. It constitutes about a tenth of the world's land surface.

j) The men were made an offer by their employer. The men were on strike. The offer was not found good enough.

k) Jane says that her mother has been very ill and that she, Jane, has been looking after her. Her mother is old and lives with her.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

l) At one of the stops Joy led him ashore, and they took a taxi to the main square. The stop had a relaxed seasidey air to it.

m) Bring me the book I left on the table. The table stands by the dining-room window.

n) The ball pen suddenly disappeared. I was writing with it.

Please note:

nature conservation	rush hour
airport authority	to take somebody for
summer rush	somebody else

III.27. **Turn into the Passive Voice. Mention the agent only when necessary:**

a) When I awoke I saw that they had patched my trousers and washed my shirt.

b) Someone will buy that chain of food-shops as soon as they put it on the market. **(two passives)**

c) His family should take the sick man to hospital, as they will look after him much better there. **(two passives)**

d) Hemingway wrote this short story when he was still a rather crude young man.

e) They are rebuilding the bridge which the floods swept away. **(two passives)**

f) The more they tell me to lie for them, the more determined I am that I should tell the truth. **(two passives)**

g) One must not shoot bears in Romania's mountains without a licence.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

h) They are closing down a lot of factories across the nation.

i) One cannot master a language well if one doesn't study its grammar thoroughly. **(two passives)**

j) Having asked the question, John sat down to listen to the answer.

k) Why didn't they fix the roof before it began to leak so badly?

l) They showed the students their rooms and gave each of them a key. **(two passives)**

m) They are trying a new checking-out system, because students don't return books to the library. **(two passives)**

n) My boss hoped he would not offend me if he told me I could do better in another field of activity. **(two passives)**

o) If somebody returns the stolen goods, the police will put an end to the investigations. **(two passives)**

p) Only the most skilled workers are to operate the new lathes.

q) Never had they confronted a more vicious enemy.

III.28 **Turn into the Passive Voice. Use the agent only when necessary:**

a) Why didn't they draw a better map of the district?

b) Who wrote the libretto for this new opera?

c) When will the authorities consecrate the new National Theatre in Dej?

d) How many people have visited the Victoria and Albert Museum this spring?

e) Where did the hoodlums take your cousin Rachel when they kidnapped her? **(two passives)**

f) Why can't John have done it?

g) What can one do to prevent such a disaster from happening?

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

h) Which rifle will he use to shoot elephants with?
i) Whom did you say they elected Chairman of the meeting?
j) What name will they give the baby, if it is a girl?

III.29. **Turn into the Passive Voice, paying attention to the verb + preposition (particle) combinations:**

a) Some Hollywood stars don't like people to stare at them in public places.
b) The Albanian authorities decreed that people must hand in all weapons.
c) Such desperate situations bring out the worst in me.
d) The Commander-in-Chief has announced that he is sending in reinforcements.
e) They were pulling out some German regiments from the Stalingrad front.
f) I'm sure nobody has slept in this room for years.
g) Scholars often quote these lines of poetry.
h) They agreed upon a plan of action.
i) His parents have brought up John very badly.
j) If you do that, they will merely mock at you.
k) They have taken down all the old masters from the walls of the museum.
l) Nobody spoke to him the whole evening.
m) Although it is a good idea, we cannot really carry it out.

III.30. **Turn the following into the Active Voice. Provide the doer when necessary:**

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

a) A more careful reading of this essay is recommended.

b) The inscriptions were made by unidentified authors, in the tenth century A.D.

c) I was suddenly struck by a detail I had not noticed before.

d) The children are very well looked after in that kindergarten.

e) The Danube was swum across in the wee hours of the morning and the manoeuvre was not observed.

f) Leningrad was being shelled by the Wehrmacht from a distance of several miles.

g) The photo must be blown up to twice its present size if you want to recognize the face.

h) I hear he hasn't been left too much money upon his grandmother's death.

i) Money is wrongly assumed to bring happiness.

j) Tickets ought to have been booked several days in advance.

k) Nothing in your room has been moved since you were taken away.

l) Do you mind being asked some questions?

m) I was left speechless to hear you had been robbed.

n) I was greatly amused to see that she had been taken in by his ruse.

o) The door must be kept shut.

p) Each student will be given a small book allowance.

III.31. **For each of the following sentences, write another one, similar in meaning, using the verb in brackets:**

1. Despite my obvious lack of interest, my colleagues urged me to take part in the debates. (insist)

2. You should focus your attention on finding a solution to this

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

problem. (concentrate)

3. The solicitor didn't let us take legal action against our neighbour. (prevent)
4. John said that the stranger tried to steal his money. (accuse)
5. He managed to make a fortune in a few years. (succeed)
6. If a customer is offended, you can't say it's wrong of him to make a fuss. (blame)
7. The police think that it is one of the so-called witnesses who set fire to the car. (suspect)
8. We persuaded him not to apply for that job. (dissuade)
9. She continues to make the same mistake. (persist)

Please note:

to focus one's attention on
to take legal action against
to make a fortune
to make a fuss
to set fire to
to apply for a job

III.32. **Write the following sentences in an alternative form:**

1. When they were told that the forecast was for bad weather, they put off the trip until the following Friday.

Being ....

2. He said it was true he was driving too fast.

He admitted ...

3. In a couple of weeks we'll probably start on a trip around the world.

.... we are likely ....

4. Shall we go to the cinema tomorrow instead of today?

Shall we postpone ...

5. The student said he was sorry he had been late.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

The student apologized ....

6. I don't know how many times I've told you to be careful.

I've kept ...

7. It is reported that the house has been badly damaged by the fire.

The house ....

8. Having had his car serviced some days before, he was angry when it broke down.

As ...

9. I knew that the bad news would upset John and so I held it back from him.

Knowing ....

10. After he had read the job advertisement carefully, he typed his C.V. and letter including qualifications and achievements.

Having ...

11. I'm surprised that you did so well at the exam.

I'm surprised at ...

12. I don't know how often he came to see you.

He came ...

13. They ought to have informed the passengers that the train had been withdrawn from service a week before.

The passengers ...

14. Their house was broken into while they were away on holiday.

They had ....

15. He claimed that he had done the work without help.

He claimed to ...

16. Pressed by the others, he confessed it to be likely that the truth would come to light later on.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

Pressed by the others, he confessed that ...

17. We don't really mind if they give him another chance.

We don't really mind them ...

18. He said he hadn't been told that it was dangerous to walk in that part of the city at night.

He denied ...

19. The traffic slowed us down, and so did the bad weather.

The traffic slowed us down and the bad weather ...

20. What they'll pay him is a good commission.

It's a ...

21. I don't know how long John has been away.

John ...

22. The cars can't move, and neither can the buses.

The cars can't move, and the buses ....

23. What he's hoping for is none of their business.

It's ....

24. As soon as I had said the words, I wished I could take them back.

No ...

25. Nobody knows what they will say when they find out they have been swindled.

There's no ....

26. We can no longer go on a boat trip, now that the weather conditions have worsened.

There is no ...

27. As soon as the sun had set, Tom and Huck set off for the graveyard.

Hardly ...

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

28. It has been announced that the new satellite has been set on orbit.
The new satellite ...
29. Nobody can deny that Sylvia can twist any man round her little finger.
There is no ...
30. Emma speaks Japanese fluently and so does her sister.
Emma speaks Japanese fluently and her sister ...

III.33. **Substitute participles for the finite clauses in the following sentences:**

1. As they have decided on a winter holiday, they'll go to a resort in the Alps.
2. When he saw a ticket on the windscreen, he realized he hadn't paid the parking.
3. After the project had received general support from the company, it was put into practice.
4. To tell you frankly, I don't care if he wants to quit before he takes his degree.
5. If one can judge by the reviews, many of these books are worth reading.
6. The younger generation have done with knocking at the door and have seated themselves in our seats.
7. Because he found in his surroundings the accidents necessary for his inspiration to become effective, he painted the pictures on which his fame rests. (Somerset Maugham, *The Moon and Sixpence*)
8. Since you are a man, you have a much better chance of leading an exciting life than a woman.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

9. Because the holidays are over, we must get down to work.

10. As he knew that the cause was lost, he stopped fighting.

11. As he hoped to understand where his plans had gone wrong, he recapitulated all the basic facts of his life.

12. After he had taken that weight off his chest, he poured himself a stiff drink and lit a cigar.

III.34. **Join the pairs or groups of sentences, using participles and making any necessary changes in word order:**

1. She took some medicine which did her no good. In the end she thought she had better call a doctor.

2. We had already seen Niagara Falls. Therefore, we didn't want to go there again.

3. The traffic was heavy. We tried to turn off the highway. We thought we could move faster on one of the side roads.

4. Jogging is new to Mary. She may find it tiring.

5. The firemen were choked by smoke. They were trying to put out the fire.

6. Joan had no experience with television. She didn't get a job with the BBC.

7. I visited my home town. I had been away for twenty years. I was astonished at the change in its appearance.

8. We couldn't afford to stay in a hotel. We had spent almost all our money.

9. John spies a haystack. He climbs over the gate and makes toward it. He considers that it is warm enough to sleep out.

10. They want to take a hot drink with them. They are setting off on a

long overnight drive.

11. The police found the thief. He was wandering in the suburbs of the city. He was, apparently, looking for a place to hide.

12. The stranger stood on a street corner. He peered into the darkness and realized he had no place to go.

III.35. **Complete the sentences so that they have the same meaning as the ones preceding them.**

1. People believe that the event had a great impact upon their lives.
   People believe the event ...
2. What he wants to be when he grows up is a detective.
   It's a ...
3. I'd like somebody to read to me.
   I'd like to ...
4. His friend advised him not to let others lead him astray.
   His friend advised him not to let himself ...

III.36. **Complete the sentences so that they have the same meaning as the ones preceding them.**

1. They soon reported that the event had been a most unusual one.
   They soon reported the event ...
2. Don't let the others criticize you.
   Don't let yourself ...
3. I hate people considering me an ignorant.
   I hate being ...
4. I wouldn't doubt his honesty for one moment.
   Not for ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

III.37. Replace the words in italics by a gerund construction.

1. I didn't recall *that he had said* he could make up for lost time.
2. The thief admitted *that he had sold* the stolen goods.
3. Do you believe *that there will be* any difficulty in getting support?
4. I don't mind *if you say* that things are not as they ought to be.
5. I remember *that he and his brother turned up* at the right moment.
6. Surely he won't deny *that he was* there on the occasion of the queen's arrival.
7. I can't imagine *that he would ever accept* to live on the outskirts of the city.
8. She didn't acknowledge *that she had received* an invitation to the party.
9. The policeman reported *that he had seen* a car parked outside the bank at the time of the robbery.
10. They suggested *that she should turn in* the application forms for the scholarship.
11. I didn't mention *that you had made* a speech at your best friend's wedding.
12. They predict *that there will be* a flood because of the heavy rains.
13. He proposed *that we should take* you for a fast drive in her new sports car.
14. I don't imagine *that there will be* any disagreement.

III.38. Replace the words in italics by an infinitive construction.

1. Mary hopes *that she will spend* a month in the south of France next summer.
2. He claims *that he did* the work without any help.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

3. John pretended *that he didn't see* Ann as he passed her in the street.
4. They threatened *that they would call* the police if we didn't stop the noise.
5. James resolved *that nothing should hold him back.*
6. He vowed *that he would avenge* the insult.
7. I don't profess *that I am* an expert on the subject.
8. He couldn't promise *that he would pay* his brother's debts.
9. The manager promised *that he would look into* the workers' complaints more closely.

III.39. **Put the following sentences into the passive voice.**

1. John has only used the apparatus once since the day he had it repaired.
2. As nobody needed the car, they finally had to give it away.
3. At the party people took no notice of the famous politician, but they made a fuss about his beautiful sister from the moment someone introduced her to the guests.
4. The surgeon had to operate on him as soon as they took him to the hospital.
5. The announcement that Mr. Smith had taken over the company took all the employees by surprise.
6. The committee accepted the proposal on principle, but they asked for further details before they made a final decision.
7. He'd like somebody to talk to him in French. No one has ever taken him for a Frenchman so far.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

8. You must take away the glasses and put them in the cupboard where you usually keep them.

III.40. **Replace *that clauses* by an *object + infinitive* construction.**

1. Although most people once thought that it was impossible, American astronauts landed on the moon.
2. The police confirms that the crime was committed last week.
3. The court declared that the man was insane.
4. Some of the audience considered that the speaker had overstated his case.
5. The police investigating the robbery discovered that silver objects worth £ 30,000 were missing.
6. Scientists have found that Venus has an atmosphere about 100 times as dense as ours.
7. Because of the heavy rain we supposed that the river was running much faster than normal.
8. From the very beginning our reporter revealed that he was a reliable commentator of the political crisis.
9. The listeners believed that the story was absolutely true.

III.41. **Rewrite the sentences, substituting a *that clause* for the words in italics.**

1. Everybody assumed *what he declared to be* based on fact.
2. We understand *it to be impossible* for them to estimate the consequences of the event.
3. The employees suspect *him to be trying* to blackmail the director of the company.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

4. The man was accused of spreading information, knowing *it to be* secret.
5. Many of us consider *the description to be* true to fact.
6. They reckoned *the marriage to have taken place* about fifteen years before.
7. Scientists have now proved *earlier assumptions to have been wrong.*

III.42. Turn the following sentences into the passive voice, mentioning the agent when necessary.

1. Even if the employer makes a better offer, inflation will wipe it out.
2. The heavy traffic is shaking the foundations of modern cities. The fumes are eating away the bricks and mortar.
3. You've made some mistakes in your translation. Somebody must check it up for you.
4. She arranged for her children to be vaccinated.
5. Tell somebody to send the book to you by post because otherwise it may get lost. (You must ...)
6. I'm going to tell someone to add an extra table for the coming guests.
7. If you want to play the piano, someone will have to tune it for you soon.
8. Peter is very smart. Somebody sends him his suits from Paris.
9. Your season-ticket needs renewing. (You must ...)
10. The repairs we had to do have really used up our savings.
11. They happened to find the missing necklace while looking for the stolen watch.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro Bucureşti 2012

12. They took advantage of the chance of going to India.
13. Unfortunately the new factory will produce a lot of smoke and filth.
14. He didn't want anyone to recognize him, so he went to the party in disguise. This reminds me of a story someone once told me.
15. His parents have given him a large sum of money to be invested in the business.
16. The committee chose a candidate who had acquired his skills through work and training.
17. An arrow struck the Indian in his left shoulder.
18. The German planes were bombarding the whole area.
19. A foreign travel agency has chartered the plane they are going to travel in.
20. They told me that I had to notify the authorities about the fact that those people hadn't paid for the announcements.
21. They have reserved the hotel he will stay at and even ordered the food he will eat.

III.43. Turn into the passive voice.

The roles of the sexes have now begun to approach equality. However women still receive the deference of the male: men allow them to pass through doors first, seat them first at the table, and serve them first. Women direct much of the civic activity through the organizations and committees they serve. Overseas observers think they dominate society. But women do not yet hold any sizable number of top jobs in industry, government or education. Men get practically

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

all the best jobs and when they work outside the home their husbands still expect them to do the housework.

(Adapted from *Modern English* by William E. Rutherford)

III.44. Rewrite the sentences in an alternative passive form.

1. It is said that the company is making a lot of money.
2. It is believed that last year the company made a lot of money.
3. It was expected that the company would introduce new technologies.
4. It is believed that the Prime Minister is thinking of imposing new taxes to raise extra revenue.
5. It was proved that a foreign background created problems of adjustment.
6. It is assumed that professional competence has the highest priority.

III.45. Rewrite the following sentences in the passive.

1. Mr. Jones hates people keeping him waiting. Neither does he like his friends telling him what to do.
2. People put down the child's impertinence to his parents' having spoilt him.
3. Should somebody prove that an accident caused the fire, the police will release the man they are at present holding on suspicions of arson.
4. He dislikes his friends considering him a coward.
5. They blew up Peter's role in their account of the battle.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

6. Had they told me that someone was to bring the problem at the meeting, I should have acted differently.
7. Not until later did he discover that someone had stolen the most beautiful piece of his collection.

III.46. **Finish each of these sentences in such a way that it means exactly the same as the sentence printed before it.**

1. George could do whatever he liked and he enjoyed it.
   John enjoyed ...
2. It was reported that the department was in great need of research funds.
   The department ...
3. His ideas may be brilliant, but they will never work in practice.
   Ingenious ...
4. I must have a rest and I'm looking forward to it.
   I'm looking ...
5. It is considered that instruction in a language by those who speak it as their native tongue is especially useful.
   Instruction ...
6. John said he hadn't witnessed the tragic event.
   John denied ...
7. Now that they have heard his side of the argument, they will make a final decision.
   Having ...
8. They couldn't bear that Paul should think of them in that way.
   They couldn't bear Paul ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

9. They tried very hard, but they couldn't talk him out of his extravagant ideas.
   Hard ...
10. We feel that it is James' duty to reconsider the events.
   We feel it ...

III.47. Rewrite the sentences, placing the adverbs or adverbial phrases in italics at the beginning of their sentence or clause, and making the necessary changes.

1. I didn't realize how important it was *until I read* the documents.
2. I wouldn't have agreed to such an arrangement *under any circumstances.*
3. He mentioned his problem to me *only yesterday.*
4. The judge admitted that they had *seldom* had to deal with such a difficult case.
5. I wouldn't doubt his honesty *for one moment.* (Not for ...)
6. He had *no sooner* acquired experience in a multi-cultural environment than he began to travel extensively.
7. She was *so beautiful* that he could hardly take his eyes off her.
8. He *little* realized that they were introducing technology to facilitate entirely new kinds of customer relationships.

III.48. For each of the following sentences write another sentence as similar as possible in meaning, beginning with the word(s) given in brackets.

1. He doesn't make the decisions in my family any more.
   (no longer)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

2. It was the first time that he had to notify the authorities. (never)
3. It's unusual for the temperature to rise above the freezing point in Finland in winter. (seldom)
4. The child started crying as soon as we told him that he couldn't join us. (no sooner)
5. You don't care very much about what he's saying concerning your job. (little)
6. He had never been in a position to borrow money from his father. (at no time)
7. He had just finished explaining his views when most people accused him of interference. (hardly)
8. The prices were very high, and few people could afford to spend their summer holiday there. (so)

III.49. **Complete the sentences with the suitable verb + adverb combination from the list below:**

1. ... he said angrily.
2. ... he said sharply.
3. ... he said brutally.
4. ... he said defiantly.
5. ... he asked politely.
6. ... he whispered shyly.
7. ... he said gravely.
8. ... he said callously.
9. ... he said accusingly.
10. ... he said sympathetically.
11. ... he said patiently.
12. ... he said fiercely.

1. "I'm not going to obey your stupid laws," ...
2. "Mind your own business," ...
3. "Confound you! Can't you look where you are going?," ...
4. "Will you be so kind to take my message to Mr Jones?," ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

5. "I quite understand how you feel," ...
6. "For goodness' sake! Why don't you turn the volume down? I can't even hear myself think!," ...
7. "Take it easy, my dear," ...
8. "Don't you set foot in my house again!," ...
9. "God forbid I shall deprive him of the value of a single penny; it is his own money and he shall have it to a farthing," ...
10. I don't give a damn who you are," ...
11. "You did it on your own responsibility," ...
12. "How shall I propose to her?," ...

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

IV
MULTIPLE CHOICE EXERCISES

IV.01. **Choose the correct variant:**

1. The teacher with her pupils *[a. were; b. was; c. have been]* invited to visit the History Museum.
2. Hungary lies *[a. at; b. to; c. in]* the West of Romania.
3. Mary and I were so surprised that for a few minutes *[a. none; b. not any; c. neither]* of us spoke.
4. You *[a. look; b. have been looking c. will look]* wonderful today.
5. On hearing the good news, he was *[a. behind; b. inside; c. beside]* himself with joy.
6. She *[a. is having; b. has; c. has had]* a bath. Don't disturb her now.
7. The man had a huge plate of pie in front of him, knife and fork *[a. in; b. at; c. on]* the ready.
8. Ann *[a. is interested; b. has been interested; c. was interested]* in mythology ever since she was ten.
9. All right! Let's talk this *[a. through; b. up; c. over]* before we let the others know.
10. His sister and *[a. him; b. he; c. himself]* went shopping downtown.
11. We *[a. walked; b. had walked; c. had been walking]* for two hours when we reached the clearing.
12. What will you tell the Chief-Inspector when your turn *[a. will come; b. has come; c. comes]*?
13. They said they wouldn't return until they *[a. wouldn't have seen; b. had seen; c. hadn't seen]* everything.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

14. I felt I could stand it *[a. any longer; b. no longer; c. not any more]*.

15. Most museums in London are worth *[a. to see; b. to be seen; c. seeing]*.

16. The *[a. more; b. least; c. less]* noise the children make, the more content I am.

17. Many *[a. woman-servants; b. women-servants; c. women-servant]* are waiting on the duchess.

18. He *[a. would buy; b. will buy; c. would have bought]* the best PC in town if he had the money.

19. Do [*a. be; b. to be; c. have been*] obedient, or you'll drive your parents crazy.

20. She used to have her mare [*a. eat; b. to eat; c. eating*] sugar from her hand.

21. Everybody thought the speaker had referred to [*a. him; b. them; c. they*].

22. I'm afraid the news [*a. is; b. are; c. seem*] pretty bad.

IV.02 Select the correct variant:

1. If only Jane [*a. were; b. had been; c. was*] less choosy when it comes to [*a. select; b. selecting; c. having selected*] a husband!

2. She had her maid [*a. take; b. to take; c. taking*] her dog out at five a. m. every day.

3. If you are going to be away for such a long time, who is going to look [*a. for; b. after; c. at*] your flower-beds?

4. This is an insult the Prime Minister will not put [*a. on; b. up; c. along*] with.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

5. But for the driver's quick reaction, there [*a. might; b. should; need*] have been a nasty accident.
6. Hardly [*a. did I close; b. had I closed; c. will I close*] the door, that the phone started ringing again.
7. Mary is the [*a. younger; b. youngest; c. most young*] of the two sisters.
8. She is a real bore: she simply [*a. must; b. will; c. might*] tell everybody how smart her kids are.
9. I tried to unlock the door, but the door [*a. could; b. would; c. will*] not give.
10. In our days it is important that everyone [a. studies; b. study; c. studied] at least two foreign languages.
11. Had you jumped over that ditch, you [*a. might; b. should; c. would*] have sprained an ankle.
12. They said they [*a. have to; b. will have to; c. would have to*] leave for Toronto at the end of the summer.
13. It [*a. was; b. is; c. had been*] ten years since I haven't seen her.
14. [*a. That; b. He; c. The one*] who laughs last laughs best.
15. Science was [*a. almost; b. scarcely; c. progressively*] less important in the agricultural revolution than machinery.
16. I remembered [*a. to drop; b. dropping; c. having dropped*] the letter in the nearest pillar box.
17. No sooner had I uttered the words [*a. that; b. when; c. than*] I wanted to take them back.
18. You can't have remembered [*a. to mail; b. to have mailed; c. mailing*] the letter: the addressee would have received it by now.
19. Working for a slave-driver like your sister-in-law means [*a. breaking; b. to break; c. to have broken*] our backs day in, day out.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

20. The blockade of the southern coasts had become an iron cordon that [*a. few; b. a few; c. many*] vessels pierced, and the Confederacy was nearing the end of its resources.

21. In February 1865, at Appomatox, in Virginia, the Confederacy had no alternative but [*a. surrendering; b. surrender; c. to surrender*].

22. I wish we [*a. weren't; b. hadn't been; c. shouldn't be*] treated like small children all the time.

IV.03. **Choose the right variant:**

1. The inn-keeper suggested that each pilgrim [*a. must tell; b. will tell; c. tell*] two stories on the way to Canterbury and two more on the way back.
2. The [*a. passers-by; b. passer-bys; c. passers-bys*] had no idea a hold-up was in progress only a few feet away.
3. By the time he retires, our manager [*a. will visit; b. will have visited; c. has visited*] every major city in which the company has an office.
4. It [*a. has not rained; b. has not been raining; c. wasn't raining*] here for the last three weeks.
5. I'm telling you this lest you [*a. shouldn't; b. should; c. will*] make a mistake.
6. Hardly had he finished eating lunch, when he asked what there [*a. will be; b. would be; was to be*] for dinner.
7. His father sent him to Britain so that he [*a. can get; b. might get; c. will get*] a thorough knowledge of the language.
8. As she works the night shift, she is used to [*a. sleep; b. having slept; c. sleeping*] during the day.
9. If it hadn't been for Colin, no one [*a. would know; b. would have known; c. will know*] where we are.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

10. It's frightfully cold outside, it must be ten degrees [*a. under; b. beneath; c. below*] freezing point.
11. She talks as if she [*a. knows; b. knew; c. had known*] all the answers.
12. By the time you return from Canada, your sweetheart [*a. will marry; b. will have married; c. is going to marry*] someone else.
13. I won't loan you the money unless you [*a. produce; b. don't produce; c. can't produce*] evidence of a good collateral.
14. He wouldn't be staying at a hotel now if he [*a. had announced; b. announced; c. would announce*] his visit in time.
15. We shall put the picnic [*a. out; b. off; c. on*] until next week, when the weather may improve.
16. I hoped that you [*a. would tell; b. will tell; should tell*] the truth and nothing but the truth.
17. All the windows of the castle had [*a. gold; b. golden; c. gilded*] frames.
18. There's plenty of beer in the fridge. You [*a. needn't have bought; b. didn't need to buy; c. cannot buy*] another six-pack.
19. He doesn't have time for you now; he is [*a. rather; b. quite; c. fairly*] busy.
20. If he [*a. has gone; b. will go; c. goes*] on swimming in that lake for half an hour, he will have swum in it for four hours.
21. It is really unbelievable that she [*a. should have acted; b. should act; c. ought to act*] the way she did.
22. Since the beginning of the year, I [*a. have read; b. have been reading; c. will have read*] two novels and three books of poetry.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

IV.04. **Choose the correct answer:**

1. All the [*a. information; b. informations*] we received [*a. is; b. are*] misleading.
2. He asked me what my [*a. criterion; b. criteria; c. criterions*] of judging people were.
3. Mathematics [*a. is; b. are; c. have been*] considered the mother of all sciences.
4. In some Romanian villages you can still see houses with thatched [*a. rooves; b. roof; c. roofs*].
5. All the ship's crew [*a. was; b. were; c. has been*] on deck, except the second mate.
6. Such unusual [*a. phenomena; b. phenomenon; c. phenomenons*] often happen at this latitude.
7. The [*a. sheep; b. sheepes; c. sheeps*] were spread all over the hillside.
8. He went fishing and caught a lot of [*a. fishes; b. fish; c. fisheries*].
9. The scissors [*a. is; b. was; c. are*] not sharp enough.
10. The unemployed [*a. was; b. is; c. were*] having a hard time making ends meet.
11. Though her [*a. luggage; b. luggages; c. pieces of luggage*] were very heavy, she wouldn't let me help her.
12. She told me her family [*a. were; b. was; c. is*] away on holiday and she had no one to spend the week end with.
13. I'm afraid twenty-five pounds [*a. is; b. are; c. were*] not enough to cover all the expenses.
14. The water was so clear we could see the [*a. trouts; b. trout; c. fishes*] wriggling through the stones on the bottom.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

15. His book contains many good [*a. analysis; b. analysises; c. analyses*] of the economic factors.
16. He is not [*a. the man; b. a man; c. the men*] I am looking for.
17. Fire was one of [*a. man's; b. the man's; c. men's*] first important discoveries.
18. John went to the [*a. shoemaker; b. shoemaker's; c. shoemakers*] to have his boots repaired.
19. I never buy meat from the market, I only buy it from the [*a. butcher's; b. butcher; c. butchery*].
20. Please make some coffee and bring me [*a. today; b. today's; c. the today*] paper.
21. Not every [*a. means; b. mean; c. meaning*] of attaining success is commendable.
22. He could hear the tinkling of [*a. china; b. China; c. chinas*] in the kitchen.

IV.05. **Fill in the blanks with the correct word:**
1. We listened to the foreign guest .... his story from beginning to end. [*a. tell; b. having told; c. telling*]
2. He said John would make a good football player when he .... a little more competitive experience. [*a. would have; b. had had; c. had*]
3. The man was sorry ... that the car had broken down. [*a. saying; b. to say; c. of saying*]
4. I wonder if Mary has lost my address. I ... a letter from her for the past two weeks. [*a. expected; b. expect; c. have expected*]
5. The students aren't looking forward to ... a test. [*a. take; b. taking; c. having taken*]

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

6. I remember my father ... us about his war experience. [*a. telling; b. tell; c. tells*]
7. They are interested ... tourism in the region. [*a. in developing; b. to develop; c. about developing*]
8. He may not ... to have his car repaired. [*a. needed; b. need; c. needing*]
9. Do you think the camera lens ... cleaning now? [*a. needs; b. needed; c. needn't*]
10. When I turned round, I saw the thief ... away down the street. [*a. to run; b. running; c. ran*]
11. Did you remember ... the child to turn off the lights before he left? [*a. telling; b. to tell; c. you told*]
12. I can't understand you .... to borrow money from him when you know you can't pay it back in time. [*a. wanting; b. to want; c. want*]
13. Between the islands there is a ... long lagoon. [*a. five-miles; b. five-mile; c. five miles*]
14. "Who destroyed the city wall?" "I don't know, Sir, but I expect that they will blame it ... me." [*a. to; b. for; c. on*]
15. I've put on a lot of weight lately. I think I'd better ... on a diet again. [*a. go; b. went; c. gone*]
16. Ann is not used to ... alcohol, so she drinks very cautiously. [*a. drink; b. having drunk; c. drinking*]
17. I know you have troubles, but I wish you ... all the time. [*a. hadn't complained; b. didn't complain; c. wasn't complaining*]
18. I wrote to Helen again, in case she ... my previous letter. [*a. didn't receive; b. wouldn't receive; c. hadn't received*]

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

19. Don't tell John what I said, ... he asks you specifically. [*a. if; b. unless; c. provided*]
20. You may borrow these books, as ... as you don't lend them to somebody else. [*a. long; b. far; c. soon*]
21. When I lived in New York City, I used to ... *The New York Times* regularly. [*a. buying; b. have bought; c. buy*]
22. At the moment, I have a job in a supermarket. It's OK as a temporary job, but I ... to do it permanently. [*a. don't like; b. wouldn't like; c. wouldn't have liked*]

IV.06. **Complete the sentences by using** *to be/get used to*:
1. Paul is German. He came to England and found driving on the left difficult. He was not ... (drive) on the left. In a short while he ... it. Now he is ... (drive) on the left.
2. Carmen is Spanish. When she came to England, she found English food different. She was not ... (eat) a big breakfast. After some time, she ... (have) tea in the afternoon. She is now ... (drink) tea every day.
3. Alice moved from Los Angeles to a smaller city. She didn't like it at first. She had to ... to a much smaller place.
4. Somebody from Italy is going to live in Norway. Warn him (her) he(she) will have to .... to the cold.
5. Jim was not a good swimmer. He spent one month at the seaside last summer. He ... (swim) in the Black Sea.
6. She comes from Brazil. Tell her she will have to ... to our customs.
7. Jack went to study in Egypt. It was difficult for him at first because of the heat. He .... heat.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

IV.07. **Complete the sentences, using one of the verbs *arrange, offer, decide, agree, refuse*:**

1. Ann: "What did you buy it for?"
   John: "I'm not going to tell you."
   John .... to tell her ...
2. Alice: "Please help me to sort these books out."
   Peter: "OK."
   Peter .... to help her ...
3. Mary: "Let's have our house painted white."
   Bill: "OK, fine."
   They ....
4. Paul: "Can I carry that heavy luggage for you?"
   Helen: "No, Thanks. I can manage."
   Paul ... to carry .... but Helen ...
5. Joan: "Let's meet in front of Big Ben."
   Lucy: "Let's."
   They ....

IV.08. **Complete each sentence with one of the verbs *find, be, give, break, live, add, meet, take, wonder, read, have*.**

1. Have you ever considered ... in America?
2. What a stupid thing to say! Can you imagine anyone ... so stupid?
3. Hello! Fancy ... you here! What a surprise!
4. Mary avoided ... him an answer about whether or not she could come.
5. The thief denied ... into the house the day before.
6. Are you quick at ... figures?
7. I'd swear at ... that man somewhere before.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

8. They were tired. None of them felt up to ... such a long walk.
9. John's family can't help ... why he ever picked acting as a career.
10. She wished she ... something to read. She felt like ... a good novel.

IV.09 **Complete each sentence with one of the following verbs: *break, pull, bear, put, rule, fan, take, spin, carry, sit, find, turn, stick, sort, check, be, run, look.* Some verbs have to be used twice:**

1. I needed an afternoon off, to sit by myself and ... out my thoughts.
2. John was found guilty of not ... out the orders of his superior officers.
3. If you don't mind, I'll just ... this dance out.
4. It ... out that finding the victim's body was even harder than finding a suspect.
5. A lie-detector is a good way to ... out if a man is telling the truth.
6. The new findings ... out my theory.
7. Until the mystery is solved, it will be impossible to ... out a direct role in the crash of the photographers pursuing the Princess.
8. Four teams of investigators ... out through Paris to make systematic checks.
9. Whoever was at the wheel of the Fiat Uno played a key role in forcing the Mercedes to ... out of control.
10. If the Americans had ... out of the Gulf, their allies would have followed suit.
11. The rebellion was ... out ruthlessly.
12. The firemen arrived promptly and in a couple of hours the fire ... out.
13. They ... out of petrol a few miles before reaching Chichester.
14. When you cross the road, ... out for cars coming from your right first. You're in England now.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro   București 2012

15. The person you are inquiring about ... out of our hotel two days ago.
16. Then the war ... out and we were not to see each other again for more than five years.
17. The taxi took a long time to ... out from behind the lorry.
18. She was so badly dressed that she ... out like a sore thumb at the ball.
19. He ... out an insurance policy, hoping he would feel safer that way.
20. If you feel frustrated why ... it out on me?
21. Haven't you had that bad tooth ... out yet?

IV.10. **Fill in the blanks with one of the following verbs: *put, shut, stand, blow, bring, stir, grow, turn, own, feel, live, make, give, save, line, take.* Some verbs may have to be used twice:**

1. He ... up stamp-collecting at the age of eleven.
2. Tell that chatterbox to sit down and ... up!
3. The rebel troops ... up a very strong resistance.
4. He ... up the radio, so his grandfather, who was hard of hearing, could listen to the news.
5. When the hearing was over, the attorney ... up and headed for the door.
6. The terrorist ... up in public that he had planted the bomb.
7. The son of a physician, Hemingway ... up in the Chicago suburb of Oak Park.
8. Dr. Seed's intention of cloning a human being ... up quite a fuss.
9. My grandmother had ... up five children before my father was born.
10. The chalet looked like the house on a Swiss cuckoo clock, ... up to the size of a castle.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

11. I'm afraid he does not ... up to his reputation.
12. "Who ... up such a subject?," asked the hostess angrily.
13. When he starts work for that company, he'll have to ... up dating all the secretaries in sight.
14. While in summer camp, we had to ... up for inspection every morning.
15. If you ... up so heavily, your skin will look like parchment by the time you are forty.
16. I can't afford expensive food, I'm ... up for an apartment.
17. This is the kind of behaviour I shall never ... up with.
18. "I think he is ... it all up," someone whispered as Clive was relating his incredible story.
19. I don't ... up to doing so much housework today.
20. The enemy have been wise enough to ... up the bridge, so we can't cross to the other side.

IV.11. Fill in the blanks with one of the following verbs: *turn, knock, put, look, come, go, get, run, bend, close, write, cast, calm, be, wear, take.* Some verbs will have to be used twice:

1. Mr. White rang for the secretary and asked her to ... down some letters.
2. No matter how beautiful she is, she has no right to ... down on other girls.
3. I had thought no one could resist such an offer, but John ... me down.
4. I see you are collecting money for a charity. ... me down for $10.
5. If you really want to meet that deadline, you should ... down to work immediately.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

6. My clock has ... down; I must wind it up.
7. He was ... down in the middle of round three, but managed to get up in time.
8. In mid-autumn, fruit prices are bound to ... down.
9. Since you visited them, they have much ... down in the world, especially because Mr. Jones lost his job.
10. ... down my address, lest you should forget it.
11. Business was slack, so eventually the factory had to ... down.
12. She ... down to undo the little girl's shoelaces.
13. I did everything I could to ... her down.
14. I can't buy you an ice-cream, we ... down to fifteen cents.
15. The heels of her shoes are rather ... down, don't you think?
16. You would have been shocked to see how harshly he ... down on the child.
17. I expected a severe reprimand, but I suppose my luck was that the boss ... it down to my lack of experience.
18. If I go bankrupt, I promise I shall ... you down with me.
19. You look rather ... down; are you going through difficult times?

IV.12. Use one of the following verbs to fill in the blanks: *take, go, bring, buy, tell, show, see, pull, put, write; call; set; kick, turn; cut, shave; come*. Some verbs may have to be used several times.

1. The trick you played didn't quite ... off, did it?
2. Visibility was bad, but the plane did ... off after a short delay.
3. The gun ... off as the child was playing with it; luckily, no one was hurt.
4. She was ... off for being so careless.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

5. I'm afraid the board meeting will have to be ... off; some trustees are out of town.
6. When are you going to ... off that awfully long beard?
7. Some people are too modest; others ... off whenever they have a chance.
8. I 'm leaving for Bucharest tonight; will you ... me off?
9. We were having an interesting telephone conversation, when we were suddenly ... off.
10. I can't hear a word; why don't you ... that radio off?
11. It was a difficult task, but we ... it off in the end.
12. That factory no longer exist; a huge multi-national company ... off the market.
13. We ... off early in the morning, hoping to get back before sundown.
14. I'm sorry to say everything didn't ... off according to plan.
15. The lecture has been ... off, as the speaker came down with the flu.
16. One of my shirt buttons has ... off; will you sew it on for me?
17. She always ... off her shoes as soon as she enters the house.
18. I'll ... off your debt in exchange for your vote.
19. ... off it, we all know that isn't true.
20. They ... off a gold speculation at the stock exchange yesterday.

IV.13. **Choose the correct word.**

1. Has the [*a) morale; b) moral; c) morality*] of the team improved before the Olympic Games?
2. Leeds is [*a) farther; b) further; c) more*] north than Manchester.
3. The government [*a) fulfilled; b) achieved; c) effected*] a few reforms.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

4. Undisciplined children [*a) afflict; b) enervate; c) aggravate*] baby sitters.
5. Paul was very [*a) kind; b) polite; c) gentle*] and thanked his host for a delicious dinner.
6. Mary used to look after old [*a) dependant; b) depending; c) dependent*] people.
7. The government's policy encourages different ethnic groups to maintain their [*a) habits; b) customs; c) ways*] and religious beliefs.
8. Joan was so [*a) nervous; b) irritable; c) irascible*] during the interview, that she could hardly string a few words together.
9. The contract was signed [*a) according to; b) on; c) in*] the assumption that the currency would remain stable.
10. As part of the deal they agreed to give them silver coins in exchange [*a) of; b) against; c) for*] dollars.
11. The managing director says that the crisis might tempt other [*a) customers; b) clients; c) consumers*] of banks to turn to the courts and wriggle out of deals.
12. Parliament's true friends are those who want it to evolve in ways that make it more [*a) efficient; b) efficacious; c) effectual*].
13. Custom [*a) demands; b) requires; c) asks*] us to stand up when the national anthem is played.
14. I really like your video camera. What [*a) mark; b) make; c) fabric*] is it?

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

IV.14. Choose the correct word.

1. If you go to the cinema [*a) count; b) take; c) let*] me in. I wish to see the film once more.
2. With multilingual capabilities as a definite asset, applicants are [*a) asked; b) demanded; c) requested*] to make their submission.
3. Cooks never [*a) compensate; b) make up for; c) recuperate*] the rice they spoil.
4. Travel sales depend heavily on the [*a) store; b) provision; c) supply*] of information.
5. When John finished his university courses, he got a Bachelor of Arts [*a) diploma; b) degree; c) title*].
6. When Paul won the award he was [*a) intoxicated; b) elated; c) ravished*] with joy.
7. Your car really does need a complete [*s) revision; b) overhaul; c) repair*].
8. When he held Mary's hand he was [*a) oblivious; b) indifferent; c) susceptible*] of the passage of time.
9. John always tries to [*a) propitiate; b) ingratiate; c) gratify*] himself with influential people.
10. It would [*a) matter; b) be needed; c) take*] one hurricane, however exceptional, to blast the reputation of the Bahamas.
11. In response to an increasing [*a) demand; b) requirement; c) requisition*] from our clients for work on short- and long-term engagements, Deloitte Emerging Markets is inviting curricula vitae from qualified consultants.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

12. If tourists are offered beautiful scenery and fresh air, they may help [*a) assure; b) ensure; c) insure*] the conservation of the local environment.
13. What are the causes of accidents [*a) including; b) involving; c) containing*] cyclists?
14. Clothes often [*a) diminish; b) shrivel; c) shrink*] when they are washed.

IV.15. **Choose the correct word.**

1. I couldn't [*a) convince; b) persuade*] him to my way of thinking.
2. The island, which after the Second World War decided to make tourism one of its main [*a) economical; b) economic*] pillars, at first promoted itself simply as offering sun, sea and sand.
3. The excuse he gave for having lost the files was hardly [*a) satisfactory; b) satisfying*].
4. He crossed the road from behind the [*a) stationary; b) stationery*] vehicle.
5. The car engine was found to be [*a) defective; b) deficient*].
6. You aren't [*a) rational; b) reasonable*] if you expect the child to win a medal in the competition.
7. The government decided to [*a) retire; b) withdraw*] the false banknotes from circulation.
8. You should have strong management and training skills as [*a) pointed out; b) demonstrated*] by previous experience.
9. The employees talked to the [*a) personnel; b) personal*] manager about the shortcomings of their system.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

10. The latest bout of violence is no excuse for the Prime Minister's [*a) refuse; b) refusal*] to walk out of the multi-party talks.
11. [*a) Exhaustive; b) Exhausting*] tests have proved that vitamins are necessary aids for the protein catalysts responsible for the processes which go on in the living body.
12. There has been a [*a) regretful; b) regrettable*] failure in their attempt to make progress towards a settlement.
13. The dying man was [*a) conscientious; b) conscious*] to the last.
14. Competitive salaries and comprehensive benefit packages constitute a [*a) stimulus; b) stimulant*] to start work as soon as possible.

IV.16. **Choose the correct relative.**

1. It was all *(which, what, that)* they could do for the expansion of the Medicare health programme.
2. The reason *(why, which, what)* they invest a billion dollars each year in research development is to improve performance through new network solutions.
3. Why do you blame John for everything *(which, that, what)* goes wrong in your family?
4. Her husband, *(which, who, that)* went to Copenhagen on business, is specializing in project development and financial analysis.
5. The last time *(when, that, which)* we met George, he had a job at the Foreign Office.
6. It was there *(where, that, which)* Mary first set eyes on him and it was he *(that, whom, which)* she was talking to afterwards.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

7. 1990 was the year *(which, that, what)* brought about changes in his life.
8. I'll never forget the time *(that, which, what)* we spent together in Paris.

IV.17. Put in *who, which, that, why.* If the sentence is complete with or without *that*, write *that* in brackets.

1. They offered their guests everything ... they wanted.
2. It was Thomas Edison ... first recorded sound.
3. They often went to visit their friends in Leeds, ... was only 20 miles away.
4. Mary doesn't trust him. She doesn't believe anything ... he tells her about his ability to work in a multi-cultural environment.
5. He said he had no idea ... they had sent the books to.
6. Paul's office, ... was on the 11th floor of the building, was very elegant.
7. The country has space to spare ... is the reason ... the ribbon of low-rise development is the rule and the skyscraper the exception.
8. I haven't seen Peter since the year ... he went to Africa.
9. It was a marvellous experience. It was the best thing ... has ever happened to me.
10. I can only lend them 50 pounds. It's all ... I've got.
11. Do you remember the day ... we first met?
12. It's the second time ... you're asking me the same question.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

IV.18. Choose the correct word.

1. Political language is designed to make lies [*a) sound; b) to sound; c) sounding*] true.
2. He confided [*a) in; b) to; c) at*] me that he had been wrong in his estimation.
3. It's about time you [*a) get; b) would get; c) got*] your luggage ready.
4. Peter says he wishes his mother-in law [*a) were; b) would be; c) be*] a thousand miles away.
5. Don't you wish you [*a) would have come; b) came; c) had come*] earlier?
6. He will not make progress [*a) provided; b) unless; c) if*] he works harder.
7. If he [*a) be; b) were; c) would be*] to come tomorrow, I might have time to show him around.
8. I'd rather you [*a) would give; b) gave; c) give*] me a new washing machine instead of having it repaired as you did.
9. I [*a) won't; b) shan't; c) 'm not going to*] break my word, I promise.
10. The accused men had prepared what appeared to be good [*a) alibi; b) alibis; c) alibises*].
11. This will make me [*a) have to learn; b) to learn; c) learning*] English all over again.

IV.19. Choose the right word.

1. [*a) The day being wet; b) Being a wet day; c) The day wet*], I decided to stay at home.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

2. I'll try again, and you [*a) shan't; b) won't; c) don't*] stop me this time.
3. They wished to place certain [*a) memorandum; b) memorandums; c) memoranda*] before the committee.
4. You'll be amazed how fast things [*a) will move; b) would move; c) move*] if you decided to cooperate a little.
5. I'll [*a) have; b) be having; c) have had*] you know that I travelled a lot.
6. I got him [*a) to drive; b) drive; c) driving*] all the way to the Pacific Ocean.
7. It looks like [*a) you'll travel; b) you'll be travelling; c) you are travelling*] for weeks to come.
8. How [*a) has; b) did; c) had*] life for women become different since you were young?
9. [*a) So; b) Thus; c) Such*] were the customs of the country, that no surprise was felt at his deed.
10. Next time he attempts to organize a conference he [*a) will have profited; b) will profit; c) has profited*] by his former experience.
11. I wish you [*a) didn't speak; b)don't speak; c) weren't speaking*] now so fast.
12. Much water [*a) has flown; b) will have flown; c) flows*] under London Bridge before we meet again.

IV.20. Choose the correct variant.

1. I [*a) have visited; b) 'll be visiting; c) 'll have visited*] Italy by next June.

2. Not only [*a) you will; b) will you; c) you would*] barely recognize next century's drug companies; their products too [*a) will; b) would; c) shall*] improve out of all recognition.
3. Surely you [*a) won't; b) aren't going to; c) don't*] give up your job.
4. I'm feeling a bit tired. I don't fancy [*a) to go; b) going; c) of going*] out.
5. I [*a) was watching; b) used to watch; c) was used to watch*] television but I don't any more.
6. Don't you think it's going to rain? [*a) I hope not; b)I don't hope; c) I don't hope so.*]
7. I'm sure I locked the door. I clearly remember [*a) to lock it; b) locking it; c) to have locked it*].
8. We must avoid [*a) annoying; b) to annoy; c) annoy*] our neighbours.
9. It took us quite a long time to get there. It was a [*a) three hours; b) three-hour; c) a three-hours*] journey.
10. I'm thinking [*a) to buy; b) at buying; c) of buying*] a house in London. Do you think it's a good idea?

IV.21. **Choose the correct variant.**

1. The problem is becoming serious. We have to do something [*a) concerning; b) about; c) for*] it.
2. You [*a) 'll have had; b) will have; c) have*] much life experience when you are as old as I am.
3. You're out of breath. [*a) Are you running?; b) Have you been running?; c) Have you run?*]
4. Where is the videocassette I gave you? What [*a) are you doing; b) have you been doing; c) have you done*] with it?

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

5. [*a) Is John working; b) Does John work; c) Did John work*] this week?
6. He told me his name but I can't think [*a) about; b) of; c) at*] it now.
7. You'll return to work armed with an action plan that you [*a) have devised; b) have been devising; c) devised*] for performance improvement.
8. I don't think I can buy that car. It's [*a) fairly; b) rather; c) enough*] expensive.
9. He left Cairo three weeks ago and [*a) lives; b) has lived; c) is living*] in Alexandria since then.
10. The alarm-clock [*a) went off; b) went on; c) went out*] at six.
11. If only he [*a) didn't behave; b) hadn't behaved; c) wouldn't have behaved*] so badly last year.
12. I think the plane takes off at two o'clock, but you had better [*a) get certain; b) make certain; c) be certain*].
13. He said he wished [*a) he had never seen; b) never saw; c) he would have never seen*] her before.
14. Say what you like and [*a) be over; b) end; c) have done*] with it.
15. Scarcely had I come to France [*a) then; b) when; c) that*] they told me I was to leave for Madrid in three days.
16. If only the world [*a) should be; b) would be; c) were*] a better place.
17. As John was tired, he [*a) lay down; b) laid down; c) lied down*] after lunch.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

V

USE THE RIGHT FORM

V.01. Use the right form of the verbs in brackets, including passives, if needed:

Niki poured himself a drink, (1 - **to look**) at it and (2 - **to double**) its strength. There was no point in (3 - **to dwell**) on the "ifs" of life, but he could not help it. If he (4 - **not to invest**) so much money in the nuclear reactor business, if the price of zinc (5 - **not to drop**), if he (6 - **not to lose**) a fortune on a movie that had (7 - **to withdraw**) the day after it (8 - **to open**), if his partners in the new casino hotels he (9 - **to build**) in Atlantic City and Las Vegas (10 -**not to turn out**) to be fronts for an unsavory group of investors, which (11- **to mean**) endless delays and bribery in (12 - **to get**) the necessary permits, if he (13 - **to make**) the decisions in a different way, he (14 - **not to oblige**) now to dance to Biedermayer's tune.

(Michael Korda, *Worldly Goods*)

Please note:

the price drops	to be a front for
to lose/win a fortune	to dance to somebody's tune

V.02. Use the right forms of the verbs in brackets:

The work didn't break me; if anything, it made me stronger in many ways, and the governor knew, when I (1- **to leave**), that his spite (2 - **to get**) him nowhere. No sooner (3 - **to be**) I out, after that final run and six-months hard, than I (4 - **to go down**) with pleurisy, which (5 - **to**

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

mean) that I lost the governor's race all right, and won my own twice over, because I (6 - **to know**) for certain that if I (7 - **not to run**) my race, I (8 - **not to get**) this pleurisy, which (9 - **to keep**) me out of khaki but (10 - **not to stop**) me (11 - **to do**) the sort of work my itchy fingers want (12 - **to do**). I had the peace to write all this, and it (13 - **to bring**) enough money to keep me (14 - **to go**) until I (15 - **to finish**) my plans for doing an even bigger snatch.

In the meantime, as they say in one or two books I (16 - **to read**) since, I'm going to give this story to a pal of mine and tell him that if I (17 - **to be captured**) by the coppers again, he can try and (18 - **to get**) it (19 - **to put**) into a book or something, because I (20 -**to like**) to see the governor's face when he (21- **to read**) it, if he (22 - **to do**), which I don't suppose he will. Even if he (23 - **to do**) read it, though, I don't think he'd know what it was all about. And if I (24 - **not to get**) caught, the bloke I gave this story to never (25 - **to give**) me away; he (26 - **to live**) in our terrace for as long as I can remember, and he's my pal.

(Adapted from Allan Sillitoe, *The Loneliness of the Long Distance Runner*)

Please note:

to go down with a disease
to keep someone out of khaki
itchy fingers
to be caught by the <u>coppers</u>
<u>bloke</u> (BE) - <u>guy</u> (AE)

V.03. Supply the correct tense of the verbs in brackets:

a. Just then it was as if I **(to attack)** by an invisible enemy.

b. I crossed the road and kept on **(to walk)**.

c. The government confesses to **(to withhold)** some facts in the past.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

d. When we **(to go)** to see them last night, they **(to play)** chess. They said they **(to play)** since four p. m.

e. We objected to their **(to say)** that.

f. It is several reforms that they insist on **(to enforce)**.

g. What places John **(to live)** in during the last seven or eight years?

h. A lot **(to happen)** since the first day we **(to arrive)** here.

i. I wrote to my suppliers, **(to ask)** why the furniture I **(to order)** **(not to arrive)** yet. They replied that it **(to send)** already.

j. How long **(to be)** since you first **(to decide)** you wanted to go to the States?

k. John said he **(to discuss)** that with me later, when he **(to examine)** the figures more thoroughly.

l. If you admit **(to make)** such a serious mistake, they **(to turn down)** your offer.

m. **(not to make)** any decisions until you **(to have)** a chance to give the matter some thought.

n. You'll feel a lot better after you **(to spill)** out your heart to her.

o. In England, 'Sainsbury' and 'Tesco', the two largest supermarket chains, **(to begin)** in 1977 with 24-hour opening. Plenty of manufacturing services always **(to operate)** round the clock. So **(to do)** basic services, such as power generation, hospitals and policing. Nowadays, a few companies already **(to begin)** to use time differences to allow them **(to provide)** better service overnight. In retailing, too, hours **(to grow)** longer.

V.04. **Put the verbs in the correct tense of the Passive Voice:**

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

a. Four people **(to report) (to injure)** in an explosion at a factory in Nottingham early this morning.

b. There was somebody behind them. I thought they **(to follow)**.

c. A new school **(to build)** in this area. Work **(to begin)** last year, and the school **(to expect)** to open next autumn.

d. You should make sure you **(to give)** the right change before leaving the supermarket, as mistakes cannot **(to correct)** afterwards.

e. Central heating just **(to install)** in Aunt Alice's old house.

f. Exotourism **(to seek after)** very much today. Some of the land in Disney World **(to set aside)** as an underdeveloped nature reserve, where many Florida bird species can **(to observe)**.

g. They said the guests he was expecting **(to give)** VIP treatment, as they **(to recommend)** by the State Governor.

h. The Spartans are said **(to betray)** by one of their own during the battle of Thermopilae.

i. Never before then such a tremendous power **(to display)** by a thunderstorm.

j. The spaceship **(to man)** by three astronauts, who **(to select)** from a great number of volunteers and **(to train)** adequately.

k. I realized that the wretched man **(to drive)** into a corner where he **(to rough up)** by the three thugs, who wanted his money.

l. I won't go to school any longer, I **(to feed up)** with **(to bully)** by the older boys.

m. His critical analysis of your work **(to mean) (to take)** as a friendly indication of the way **(to follow)** henceforth.

V.05. Reply with sentences made from the words in brackets. Put the verb in the correct form:

a. The child wasn't hungry at lunchtime and so he ate very little. (he/to have/a big breakfast)

b. Mary is sitting on the grass. She's out of breath. (she/to run)

c. They were all surprised when Angela and Michael got engaged. (they/only/to know/each other/a few weeks)

d. Where is my money? I put it on the table (it/must/to steal)

e. Next month, George is going to take part in the Olympic Games. (he/to train/very hard/for it)

f. When she woke up, Isabel was confused and didn't know where she was. (she/to dream)

g. I bought a jacket last week. (I/not to see/you/to wear it/yet)

h. Nobody told him that the road was dangerous. (he/should/to warn)

i. Why didn't he answer the bell? (he/may/to sleep)

V.06. Complete B's sentences, using the words in brackets:

a. A: "How often do you go to the theatre?"
B: "Very seldom. It's nearly a year .... to the theatre." (since/to go)

b. A: "What's the matter with your arm?"
B: "I fell and ... while ... football." (to get/to break/ to play)

c. A: "Did you enjoy your holiday?"
B; "Yes. it was really good. It was the best holiday I ever ... " (to have)

d. A: "Do you ever go skiing?"
B: "Not these days. I ..... a long time." (to ski)

e. A: "Did Sharon meet Peter at the station?"

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

B: "Yes. When she got off the train, Peter already ..... for fifteen minutes." (to wait)

f. A: "How well do you know Bill?"
B: "Very well. I ... since we were in college." (to know)

g. A: "Was Jack tired?"
B: "I think so. When I got home he .... on the sofa." (to lie)

h. A: "Are you free around one o'clock?"
B: "No, I .... with a business associate at that time. (to have lunch)

i. A: "What's her new boy-friend like?"
B: "I've no idea. I .... never ..." (to see/he)

V.07. Provide the correct Passive Voice form of the verbs in brackets:

Based on Pohl's grandiose estimates, I. G.Farben (1 - **to persuade**) to construct the world's largest synthetic-fuel plant at Auschwitz, as well as the enormous Bunawerk, which (2 - **to design**) to produce ersatz rubber out of coal. The inmates (3 - **to rent**) out on a daily basis at a considerable profit to the SS. In a country whose major shortage was labour, an unlimited supply of workers (4 - **to place**) at Pohl's disposal, and the Reichsfuhrer's dream was that all German industry might one day (5 - **to consolidate**) under the control of the SS.

Unfortunately, reality fell far short of these dreams. The rank and file of the SS had no experience in keeping Jews alive, and little enthusiasm for the task. Neither the camp nor the system (6 - **to design**) to provide a healthy work force, and their customers complained constantly of the low quality of the 'goods' that (7 - **to supply**) to them.

(Michael Korda, *Worldly Goods*)

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

Please note:

to rent out
on a daily basis
at a profit

a shortage of labour/energy/ electricity etc.
the rank and file of the SS

V.08. **Supply the correct form of the verbs in brackets:**

a. If we **(to go)** into town to see that French film, he would join us.

b. ... you **(to upset)** if I happened to come later?

c. They **(not to concern)** about it if it weren't a serious matter.

d. John would be happier if our project **(to involve)** only one person.

e. The child **(may/to be)** less trouble if he had something to keep him busy.

f. You **(can/to be)** a real asset if you decided to cooperate a little.

g. I wish Mary **(to come)** earlier.

h. If what I'm going to tell you **(to find out)**, how would they react?

i. I wish you **(not to complain)** all the time.

j. If I **(to save)** all my pocket money for the last three years, I could afford **(to buy)** a bicycle now.

k. If the same number of journeys were spread over a longer period, congestion **(to ease)**, but traffic noise and vibrations **(to start)** earlier in the morning and **(to continue)** through the night.

l. If he **(not to have)** the opportunity to live in the jungle, he **(can/not to publish)** that interesting book last year.

m. If the tides hadn't swept the sand away, they **(not to force)** to build an expensive breakwater to make sure that the beach **(to last)**.

n. John **(not to think)** of going to an expensive arts school next year if he **(not to be born)** in a disgustingly rich family.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

o. If only the foreign minister **(not to resign)** and **(not to withdraw)** his party from the government coalition in the following days!

p. Jane wishes her colleagues **(to treat)** her more seriously, now that she is a student.

V.09. Use the right tense of the verb *have* in the following sentences:

1. She felt vaguely guilty at **(not to have)** to have plans, such as she supposed other women **(to have)**; she **(to have)** a quieter conscience if she **(to have)** to go to work on a crowded bus and to shop for a family on her way home.
2. John **(to have)** to split a lot of wood, as the Princess, who **(not to have)** a bath since Christmas, insisted on **(to have)** one right away.
3. She never **(to have)** to have a tooth pulled.

Please note:

to shop for a family
to split wood
to have a tooth pulled

V.10. Use the correct forms of the verbs:

As winter (1 - **to draw**) in, a nice snuggly coat is a nice thing (2 - **to wear**). And this Amanda Wakeley sheepskin coat (3 - **to be**) a glorious thing. If I (4 - **to have**) a coat like this, I always (5 - **to wish**) for winter. It is very long, it (6 - **to wrap**) round your body like a lover and can (7 - **to belt**) tight or just (8 - **to leave**) (9 - **to trail**) behind you (also like a lover). Amanda Wakely is a relatively new designer who (10 - **to launch**) her label five years ago, after (11 - **to design**) for private clients. Her designs (12 - **to have**) a golden screen glamour to them. If this (13 -

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

to be) the Fifties, you could imagine Bette Davis and Joan Crawford (14 - **to be)** among her clientele. So it is no surprise that she (15 - **to win)** the Glamour Award for two years in a row.

(*The Independent on Sunday*)

Please note:

a snug/snuggly coat
to belt a coat
to leave a coat trailing behind you
a sheepskin coat
two years in a row

V.11. **Insert the correct form of the verbs in brackets:**

What if he (1 - **to stand**) up, (2 - **to go**) out of the door and (3 - **to walk**) away from the whole business? He ponders this thought for a while, (4 - **to test**) it out in his mind, and little by little he (5 - **to begin**) to tremble, overcome by terror and happiness, like a slave (6 - **to stumble**) upon a vision of his own freedom. He (7 - **to imagine**) himself somewhere else, far away from here, (8 - **to walk**) through the woods and (9 - **to swing**) an axe over his shoulder. Alone and free, his own man at last. He (10 - **to build**) his life from the bottom up, a pioneer, a pilgrim in the new world. But that is as far as he (11 - **to get**). For no sooner he (12 - **to begin**) to walk through these woods of his imagination, than he (13 -**to feel**) Black (14 - **to be**) there too, (15 - **to hide**) behind some trees, (16 - **to wait**) for him (17 - **to lie**) down and (18 - **to close**) his eyes before (19 - **to sneak**) up on him and (20 - **to slit**) his throat.

(Paul Auster, *The New York Trilogy*)

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

Please note:

to ponder a thought/an idea
to test something out
to be overcome by fear/terror
to swing an axe
to be one's own man
to sneak up on somebody
to slit somebody's throat

V.12. Use the correct form of the verbs in brackets:

Whatever my moral rights (1 - **to be**), if you (2 - **to extend**) me that courtesy, you (3 - **to deserve**) to have it (4 - **to acknowledge**) and (5 - **to appreciate**). When I meet you at three o'clock, I (6 - **to hand**) you one thousand dollars as evidence of my appreciation. A point I (7 - **not to mention**) yet: I (8 - **to guarantee**) that Wolfe (9 - **to know**) nothing about this four-hour delay. That (10 - **to be**) easy to arrange. If I (11 - **to have**) the thousand dollars with me, I (12 - **to give**) it to you now. I never (13 - **to break**) a promise in my life.

(Rex Stout, *The Silent Speaker*)

Please note:

to extend a courtesy to someone
to acknowledge somebody's courtesy
to break a promise

V.13. Insert the right form of the verbs in brackets, including passives:

So it was, children, that when my father became keeper of the Atkinson lock, and (1 - **to begin**), as his forefather Crick (2 - **to do**), to trap eels in the River Leem, human knowledge, after two thousand years and more of speculation, only just (3 - **to assemble**) the facts that (4 - **can/to show**) him where those eels (5 - **to come**) from. Not that he ever

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

(6 - **to learn**), then or later, the truth of the matter. For what he (7 - **to know**), in his English Fens, about a Danish biologist? Yet, assuredly, he (8 - **to inform**) on the subject, he (9 - **to tell**) that those same eels he (10 - **to lift**) from his traps (11 - **to get**) there by way of a three to four thousand mile journey from a strange marine region on the other side of the Atlantic, his eyes would have widened and his lips (12 - **to form**) a distinct O.

(Graham Swift, *Waterland*)

Please note:

a keeper of the lock
to trap eels (or other animals)[12]
the English Fens
by way of
to assemble the facts
the truth of the matter
one's eyes widen (with wonder or surprise)

V.14. **Use the right forms of the verbs in brackets, including passives, if necessary:**

He (1 - **to stand**) by the door, not (2 - **to say**) anything, slightly (3 - **to smile**). The festivities were taking place because advantage (4 - **to take**) of my parents' and my aunt's absence. Father Kilgarriff (5 - **not to matter**), because he had no position in the household. Had he been a real priest, the music and the dancing (6 - **to cease**) on his entrance and only (7 - **to commence**) again when it (8 - **to be**) clear that his approval (9 - **to gain**). ... he (10 - **to be**) a friend of my parents', there would have been embarrassment in the kitchen. I (11 - **to realize**) it was the first time I (12 - **to be**) in the main kitchen when he (13 - **to be**) there also, if indeed he ever (14 - **to be**) there before. He (15 - **to stand**) for a

[12] If you do it, you are a 'trapper'!

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

moment longer by the door, (16 - **to seem**) pleased because of the music and the dancing. Then he went away.

(William Trevor, *Fools of Fortune*)

Please note:

on his entrance
to gain somebody's approval

V.15. Insert the correct tense of the verbs in brackets:

The closest most of us (1 - **to get**) to a daring dream is the one when we suddenly (2 - **to realise**) that we (3 - **to stand**) stark naked in a crowded shopping-centre. So it (4 - **to seem**) rather unjust that some people can apparently will themselves into dreams of breathtaking high adventure. The phenomenon (5 - **to know**) as lucid sleeping and (6 - **to mean**) the sleeper (7 - **to become**) aware that he (8 - **to dream**) and can consciously (9 - **to participate**) in and control his dream. It (10 - **to compare**) to (11 - **to have**) your very own virtual reality in your head.

"People typically lucid-dream about things that they always (12 - **to want**) to do as children, like flying," (13 - **to say**) Charles McCreery from the Psychophysical Institute in Oxford, which (14 - **to research**) lucid dreams for thirty years.

Other favourite lucid dreams are (15 - **to have**) sex with a beautiful lover or (16 - **to perform**) outrageous stunts, such as (17 - **to leap**) off cliffs for a thrill, safe in the knowledge that you can come to no harm.

Aside from (18 - **to be**) a secret recreation, some argue that lucid dreaming can have an impact in waking life. It even (19 - **to creep**)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

into therapists' work. The theory is that, (20 - **to train**) to lucid dreams, people who have self-confidence problems or phobias can practise difficult situations in the safety of a lucid dream.

It also (21 - **to use**) to help alleviate nightmares, which (22 - **to plague**) one million people in Britain. Dr Delia Cushway, a clinical psychologist, (23 - **to recount**) the case of one woman she (24 - **to see**) who (25 - **to become**) lucid when she had a nightmare in which two ferocious growling Doberman dogs (26 - **to bar**) her way and (27 - **to threaten**) to attack. She simply (28 - **to say**) to herself: "This is OK, this is only a dream!," and (29 - **to push**) past the dogs, (30 - **to let**) herself out of the door. In a subsequent dream, one of the dogs (31 - **to lie**) down beside her and (32 - **to put**) its head in her lap.

Some psychotherapists (33 - **to warn**) that (34 - **to interfere**) with a dream narrative might rob you of the clues that dreams (35 - **to throw**) up, about what or who (36 - **to trouble**) you in your life.

Interest in lucid dreaming as a subject of research (37- **to start**) (38 - **to grow**) in the last 15 or 20 years and scientists (39 - **to develop**) machines which allegedly (40 - **to trigger**) lucid dreams.[13]

(*The Independent on Sunday*)

Please note:

stark naked	to will oneself into dreaming/sleeping

---

[13] If you have survived this jumbo test you can take ten minutes off. You probably know something about verbs.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

high adventure
to perform a stunt
to leap off a cliff
to be safe in the knowledge that ...
waking life
to alleviate nightmares/suffering
to bar somebody's way
to push past somebody
to throw up a clue
to trigger dreams/discussions/ an argument/a row

V.16. Insert the correct tenses:

In 1911, when a German gunboat (1 - **to steam**) into the port of Agadir, and my grandfather, whose brewery just (2 - **to burn**) down, in extraordinary circumstances, (3 - **to wind**) up his affairs to live in rumour-nurturing seclusion in Kessling Hall, Johannes Schmidt (4 - **to persuade**) various ship owners with vessels on the trans-Atlantic route (5 - **to cooperate**) in the collection and classifying of larvae samples. No less than 23 ships (6 - **to be enlisted**) thus.

(Graham Swift, *Waterland*)

V.17. Use the correct form of the verb:

1. On the opposite side of the road is a bus stop, where sometimes, after I (**to finish**) surgeries, my last visitors can still (**to see**) waiting for their buses. My wife sees my patients (**to come**) and (**to go**). (Graham Swift, *Learning to Swim*)
2. I arranged insurance in case I (**to need**) medical treatment while I (**to be**) on holiday abroad.
3. Our office is always cold but next week the management (**to install**) central heating.
4. This letter just (**to arrive**). It is for Susan. Can you give it to her in case I (**to call**) away on business?

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

5. Roland was not sure why he **(to feel)** so happy. **(to be)** it the opening of his future, **(to be)** it simply **(to be)** alone, which was something he **(to need)** ferociously from time to time and lately **(to miss)**? He **(to have)** time to feel the strangeness of before and after. An hour ago there **(to be)** no poems, and now they **(to come)** like rain and **(to be)** real. (Adapted from A.S.Byatt, *Possession*)

6. John was excited about **(to give)** a scholarship. Unfortunately, while he **(to travel)** on the underground, he **(to have)** his wallet **(to steal)**.

7. I waved to them, but failed **(to attract)** their attention.

8. What activity are you most **(to please)** with? Are you good at **(to solve)** crossword puzzles?

9. In the course of time, many men, famous or obscure, **(to have)** a part in **(to fashion)** the language we speak and write. Few, if any of them, had any clear idea of what they **(to do)** as they **(to do)** it. The mission of the linguist is to describe what **(to happen)** and **(to happen)** to a language, rather than **(to philosophize)** upon it. (Mario Pei, *The Story of the English Language*).

10. Hurry up, or you'll risk **(to miss)** the plane.

11. What are you used to **(to eat)** for breakfast?

12. They **(to annoy)** about our **(to leave)** the lights on while they were away.

V.18. **Use the correct tense, active or passive, of the verbs in brackets:**

1. Unemployment in the biggest cities **(to fall)** by a third over the past four years, to around 6 %. We can notice that Cleveland **(to rebuild)** itself as a cultural centre. The question is not whether America's cities

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

(to improve), but whether the improvement can **(to continue)**. (*The Economist*)

2. A job worth **(to do)** is worth **(to do)** well."

3. I could hear a car **(to run)** fast along the boulevard. Suddenly, I **(to hear)** the driver **(to brake)** hard.

4. I remember **(to tell)** John to leave the key with my sister in case he **(to go)** to the cinema.

5. He pretended **(not to know)** me when we **(to meet)** at the cinema.

6. We were hungry, so I suggested **(to have)** dinner earlier than usual.

7. I wish those young people **(to stop)** **(to make)** that dreadful noise. It's **(to drive)** me crazy.

8. I hate **(to disappoint)** my friends, but much as I would like **(to go)** fishing, I have to finish **(to clean)** my room first.

9. It required no expert in psychology to see that Neil never **(to break)** free from childhood. At twenty, he still **(to live)** in the same world he **(to inhabit)** at eight, still pursuing the same infant quests he **(to pursue)** at Cliffedge. (Graham Swift, *Learning to Swim and Other Stories*)

10. I wonder where I **(to live)** ten years from now.

11. It **(to be)** ten years since we met, but I remember it as if it **(to be)** yesterday.

12. The mountain path was abrupt, so we **(to climb)** very carefully. We were afraid **(to fall)** into the precipice.

13. "Susan is always on the go. Two hours ago, she finished **(to type)** a letter. Since then, she **(to do)** a hundred other things. And that isn't all. Some of her friends **(to persuade)** her to enter politics. She has more stamina than I ever **(to see)**." "Women **(to be)** that way before, and they

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

still (**to be**)." "Yes, they (**to begin**) to take the initiative centuries ago and they (**not to stop**) yet.

14. I remember her (**to say**) that she had made some suggestions about how to enhance the company's service to its customers. Later, she tried (**to explain**) to senior management that what the factory (**to produce**) was substandard. Now she is afraid of (**to dismiss**).

15. (**To take**) on more work than she could cope with, Mary felt exhausted.

16. Non-smokers don't like to have smoke (**to blow**) in their faces. They also dislike (**to eat**) in smoke-filled restaurants.

17. I actually felt someone (**to take**) my money out of my purse while I (**to queue**) up for cinema tickets yesterday.

18. I'll say good-bye in case I (**not to see**) you again.

19. The people in the bank heard the bomb (**to explode**) and felt the whole building (**to shake**).

20. You (**not need**) explain the situation to me, because I understand it perfectly.

21. It's no use (**to rely**) on him after he (**to let**) you down when you really needed help.

22. She was rude to me. I refuse to speak to her again until she (**to apologize**).

23. Mary (**to play**) the guitar and I (**to have**) a shower when the burglar alarm (**to go**) off.

24. "What you (**to look**) for?" "I (**to lose**) my glasses and want to find them before I get ready for school." "When you (**to lose**) them?" "I must (**to get**) them mixed up with my books while I (**to clear**) the table."

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

V.19. Supply the correct forms of the verbs in brackets:

As Spenser Spender walked along the road outside the prison, he (1 - **to recognize**) someone who (2 - **to hasten**) towards him. His name was Pally, something like that. They (3 - **to live**) in adjoining streets and (4 - **to go**) to the same damp, melancholy school. But Pally probably (5 - **not to recognize**) Spenser even if he had seen him; he was simple - or so everybody (6 - **to say**) - and the apparent haste (7 - **to come**) from a nervous disjointedness in all of his movements. His face was too large for his head, and it seemed as though his eyes (8 - **to go**) out, as the wind might blow out two candles. Spenser (9 - **to know**) him for fifteen years - the first years of their lives - and now they (10 - **to pass**) each other as though a third person (11 - **to walk**) between them.

(Peter Ackroyd, *The Great Fire of London*)

V.20. Put the verb in the correct form:

1. They have succeeded in *(persuade)* the Government to ban cigarette advertising on television.
2. In those days I remember *(be/make)* to get dressed and have breakfast before 7.30.
3. I've tried *(unscrew)* the lid of this pot, but I couldn't.
4. Paul wasn't very keen on the idea of *(do)* military service.
5. Whenever I fancy *(eat)* sweets, I tell myself to stop.
6. His train *(be/delay)*. He apologized for *(arrive)* so late.
7. Mary's parents objected, but she still insisted on *(get)* married.
8. Beethoven was deaf, but he continued *(compose)* until his death.
9. The Government was sure *(spend)* extra money on a campaign for safe driving.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

10. 'My car won't start!' 'Have you tried *(clean)* the plugs?'
11. He prefers *(be)* by himself to *(be)* with a whole crowd of people.
12. John likes *(work)* overtime a little bit better than *(work)* on weekends.
13. Do you mind *(have to/listen)* to various pronunciations?
14. Do you remember *(make)* any language mistakes while speaking Spanish?
15. If you don't stop *(bother)* me, I'll call the police.
16. The organisation tries *(make)* people give up smoking by organising anti-smoking campaigns.
17. Do you stop *(talk)* if nobody seems *(be/listen)* to you?
18. What happens if you use an archaic form? Do you risk *(be/misunderstand)*?

V.21. Complete the following, putting the words in brackets in the correct form and using possessives:

1. When I was in Brazil, Peter insisted on *(I/teach)* English.
2. She believed in *(we/do)* it honestly.
3. Although it was dangerous, they approved of *(John/go)* there.
4. We objected to *(they/say)* that they hadn't known it would be difficult.
5. I thought about *(Janet/play)* the piano while we were away.
6. I can excuse *(Peter/be)* impolite to me, but I can't forgive *(he/behave)* rudely to my brother.
7. Please excuse *(we/come)* without *(let)* you know before.
8. Do you remember *(I/tell)* John about applying for the job?
9. I appreciate *(they/do)* it without a lot of fuss.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro Bucureşti 2012

V.22. Complete the sentences, putting the words in brackets in the correct form.

1. I'd like *(you/combine)* computing with business management and economics.
2. He prefers *(leave)* the country rather than *(depend)* on his parents.
3. Couldn't you *(get)* him *(keep)* a record of everything he saw in Africa and then *(write)* a novel about it?
4. We all know *(he/be)* a famous physicist.
5. They would neither *(let/she)* go out alone nor *(invite)* friends to the house.
6. I didn't move the bookcase myself. I *(get)* somebody *(help)* me.
7. We consider *(he/have)* a good knowledge of financial planning and budgeting.
8. They proved to be even more demanding than we expected *(they/be)*.
9. They saw *(Peter/come in)*, *(pick up)* the telephone and *(dial)* the number.
10. I didn't mean *(Joan/hear)* what I said.
11. Alcohol makes *(Peter/relax)*. It also *(make/he)* better company.
12. She felt her *(hands/tremble)* and her *(heart/beat)* with emotion.
13. They believed their *(friend/be)* upset but he wasn't.

V.23. Put the verb in the correct form and use the objective case for the pronoun/noun.

1. We don't really mind *(they/give)* John another chance.
2. I can't stand *(she/tell)* me all the time what my faults are.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro Bucureşti 2012

3. Do you remember *(it/use)* in a conversation? (passive)
4. Mary is counting on *(Peter/drive)* her home from work today.
5. I'll have to insist on *(the children/not disturb)* us while we're having dinner.
6. I don't think they mentioned *(John/be)* at the conference.
7. The weather won't stop *(he/take)* a trip to the north.
8. They can't imagine *(you/apply)* for another job.
9. Please forgive *(he/ask)* such an embarrassing question.
10. I don't remember *(you/say)* things that they didn't like to hear.

V.24. **Put the words in brackets in the correct form.**

1. Do you prefer *(go out)* for a walk to *(watch)* a film on television?
2. Joan has always enjoyed *(be/taken)* to expensive restaurants and *(be/give)* nice presents.
3. She is counting on *(you/take)* her side of the argument.
4. He declared the man *(be)* out of danger.
5. Since there's only enough dinner for two people, we'll let the others *(dine out)*.
6. It's an interesting issue. I've told you several times that it's worth *(study)*.
7. Both unionists and nationalists foresee the two governments *(put forward)* settlement proposals.
8. Did you actually see *(they/sign)* it?
9. If the car hasn't been repaired properly, the mechanic *(should/be/make)* to put things right.
10. My husband suggested *(go)* to the seaside for the holidays, but I favoured *(visit)* Rome instead.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

11. Can't you stop *the child/get)* into mischief?

V.25. **Put the words in brackets in the correct form:**

1. 'Forgive *(we/interfere)*, but don't you resent *(mix up)* with all sorts of people?'
2. 'How in the world can one avoid *(speak)* to them if one's job requires it?'
3. He hates *(have)* his books *(be/criticize)* in the newspapers and loves *(have)* them *(praise)*.
4. For the last three years the company *(use)* its financial resources and expertise to enhance its attractiveness to investors.
5. It's no good intervening. You know how they detest *(be/contradict)*.
6. Can't I ask them to *(have/my luggage/bring)* into my room?
7. I see no harm in *(you/try)* to have it out with him.
8. Why don't you stop *(ask)* questions if you dislike *(annoy)* him?
9. It's no use *(cry)* over spilt milk.
10. If he mentions *(John/be/late)* for class, I can't help *(remind)* him that he himself is often late.
11. I like to have a comfortable life and I hate *(people/telephone)* early in the morning.
12. My neighbour remembers the robbers *(come in)* and *(tell)* everybody to raise their hands.
13. Take a closer look at our family of companies because it is well worth *(look at)*.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

V.26. Complete the sentences with the gerund, infinitive or participle of the verbs in brackets, using the correct form of the pronouns/nouns that are included.

1. Have you ever caught *(he/say)* anything which wasn't good English?
2. I can picture *(Tom/listen to)* the artist telling him how to paint.
3. They are known *(be)* consultants for a well-known car-hire company.
4. He seems *(borrow)* ten thousand dollars from the bank, which he pays back at the rate of one hundred dollars a month.
5. They postponed *(set)* a convenient time for us last week.
6. I can't picture *(myself/speak)* English with absolutely no accent.
7. He'll get *(they/work)* in a couple of days.
8. Do you happen *(listen)* to the sports news lately?
9. I didn't mean to keep you *(wait)* so long in the rain.
10. You weren't meant *(offer)* us the final solution.
11. I saw *(the driver/brake)* suddenly because another car stopped without any warning.
12. I resent *(remind)* them about promises they haven't kept.
13. The union leaders advised their *(members/think)* again before *(decide)(go)* on strike.
14. They listened to *(he/try)* to persuade Tom to continue *(fight)*.
15. He was *(make/admit)* that he had been wrong.
16. I heard *(the men/exchange)* angry words in a foreign language.
17. The man loves football but his wife hates *(he/play)* it.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

V.27. Complete the sentences with the gerund, infinitive or participle of the verbs in brackets, using the correct form of the pronouns/nouns that are included.

1. I listened to *(they/speak)* about their belief in taking action collectively.
2. He was *(see/lose control)* of the car and then *(bump)* into a tree.
3. Alice didn't notice *(he/watch)* her *(rehearse)* her role in the play, from beginning to end.
4. Tom thought he could smell *(something/burn)* in the oven.
5. They *(be sure/be)* on the waiting list for a new apartment, but there are two hundred names ahead of them.
6. I'm looking forward to *(have)* a week to myself at the seaside, after such a hectic period.
7. I liked seeing *(they/sort out)* things together.
8. I dislike *(have)* someone near me, *(look)* over my shoulder *(read)* my newspaper. I usually feel like *(say)* something unpleasant.
9. She watched *(the man/walk)* about with a glass in his hand, *(look)* furtively at the pretty girl.
10. Alice pretended *(read)* when you tried to enter into conversation with her.
11. I'd like this thing *(do)* well.
12. Jane observed *(he/walk)* along the deserted main street of a small seaside town.
13. If you want *(it/translate)*, I can probably find you somebody able and willing.
14. The salesman seems *(lose)* his temper when he tried to persuade the director that he needed a larger car.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

15. Last year our coal supply *(prove/be)* insufficient.
16. Visitors are requested *(not touch)* the exhibits.
17. Last week John *(want/we)* to get his coat *(clean).*
18. We noticed the low grey clouds *(drift)* across the sky.
19. Jack felt the cold damp wind *(blow)* off his hat.

V.28. **Complete the sentences, using a gerund, an infinitive or a participle construction.**

1. The listener asked if I would mind *(mention)* again the year when the event had taken place.
2. Tell me if those plans are worth *(see).*
3. Did you remember *(phone)* him last week?
4. You should try *(do)* it as I told you. I'm sure you'll find it convenient.
5. Do you remember *(meet)* him last year at the conference?
6. It was so funny, that she couldn't help *(laugh)* outright.
7. I looked for the money everywhere and finally found it *(hide)* under a book.
8. Although the restaurant was crowded, I soon spotted my brother *(advance)* towards me.
9. 'Don't worry,' said the doctor. 'I'll soon have you *(walk)* again.'
10. I left my luggage *(prop)* against the wall.
11. He recommends *(listen)* to the weather forecast before we go hill-walking.
12. Having finished the meal, the old ladies went on *(talk)* about old times.
13. I think the piano needs *(tune).*

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

14. I'm sure the problem deserved *(mention)*.
15. 'Have you ever tried *(dance)* on ice?' 'I have, and it's not easy at all.'
16. He may have failed, but at least he tried *(do)* something useful.
17. He stopped *(play)* football on his doctor's advice.
18. He tried *(fiddle)* with the knobs of the video camera but it still wouldn't work.

V.29. **Complete the sentences with a passive construction, adding a suitable preposition when necessary.**

1. The consequences of the situation *(not feel)* ... next week, by which time our patience *(exhaust)*.
2. The man was sent to prison for eight months, *(find)* guilty of fraud.
3. I saw an accident yesterday. Somebody called an ambulance but nobody *(injure)*, so the ambulance *(not need)*.
4. The vegetables didn't taste very good. They *(cook)* too long.
5. 'Can I help you madam?' 'No, thank you. I *(serve)*.'
6. Nobody had supposed that the motion would soon *(defeat)* by such a large majority.
7. These drugs should *(keep)* ... of children's reach.
8. The police suspect him ... telling lies. Therefore he *(keep)* under observation.
9. In the old days the news *(pass)* ... word of mouth.
10. Since last year he *(give)* a monthly bonus ... addition to his salary.

V.30. **Put the verb in the correct form.**

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

1. When he left home at an early age, he *(have)* no great respect for his friend's intelligence. 2. When he *(return)* a few years later, he was astonished at how much his friend *(learn)* in the meantime. 3. Similarly it was only after I *(be)* away from home for a few years that I *(become)* aware of the inevitable changes. 4. One of the characters in The Moon and Sixpence remarked that until then he *(live up)* faithfully to the old precept about *(do)* every day two things you heartily disliked; 5. for, said he, every day he *(get up)* and he *(go)* to bed. (Glenn Leggett, *Prentice-Hall Handbook for Writers)*

6. Come what may, I *(change)* my razor blade each Sunday morning. 7. As I did so on a hot one not long ago, I found myself *(worry)* about the Civil War. 8. There are more things, more qualities, more actions in the modern world than there *(be)* in the ancient, and the number of nouns, adjectives and verbs *(increase)* accordingly. 9. Some of the things, qualities and actions of the ancients *(become)* obsolete and *(vanish)*, but for each such effacement there *(be)* at least ten innovations during the last thousand, and particularly the last hundred years.

V.31. **Answer the questions, using a passive form of the verbs in brackets together with a suitable adverbial particle.**

1. What happens if Peter can't pay his rent? *(turn)*
2. What shall we do if we can't discuss this issue now? *(deal)*
3. What might happen if somebody crosses a busy road without looking? *(knock)*
4. Nobody can attend the meeting on that date. What could be done? *(put)*

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

5. What happens to traffic in a traffic jam? *(hold)*
6. What will happen with the business when the manager dies? *(take)*
7. What happens if the scheme doesn't work? *(give)*
8. What will happen to the children during your absence? *(look)*
9. The dress is too large at the waist. What will be done to it? *(take in)*
10. What often happens when relationships deteriorate? *(break)*
11. What might happen to the sheets of paper I leave on the table if there is a sudden gust of wind? *(blow)*
12. What will happen if mistakes appear in Peter's translation? *(point)*

V.32. **Fill in the blanks with the correct words:**

1. John has lost his passport again. It's the second time this ... .
   a) happens b) happened c) has happened
2. We all assume him ... a man of genius.
   a) being b) to be c) be
3. Do you remember ... orders from other people when you were young?
   a) to take b) to have taken c) taking
4. The horse thief, with his two accomplices, ...
   a) have been hanged b) are hanged c) has been hanged
5. Your apartment will look very nice once you've finished ... it.
   a) cleaning b) to have cleaned c) to clean
6. It's late. The film ... by the time you get to the cinema.
   a) will already start b) will be already started c) will already have started

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

7. It took me a long time to find a job. ... I got a job as an economist.
   a) At the end b) In the end c) To the end
8. We all sensed the storm ... .
   a) approach b) approaching c) to approach

V.33. Fill in the blanks with the correct words:

1. I'm fed up with this damp weather. I wish it ... raining.
   a) would stop b) stopped c) may stop
2. It's ... for me to figure out.
   a) easy enough b) enough easy c) rather easy
3. He ... just when we arrive.
   a) leaves b) will be leaving c) will leave
4. It looks like we ... that for years to come.
   a) will be fighting b) will fight c) are going to fight
5. They ... some fantastic cars recently.
   a) turned out b) have been turning out
   c) have turned out
6. Yesterday the coach, as well as the players, ... over the victory.
   a) were happy b) have been happy c) was happy
7. He wanted nothing except ... in peace.
   a) to be left b) to have been left c) to leave
8. ... be depressed by the failure.
   a) Don't let you b) Don't let yourself c) Don't let

V.34. Fill in the blanks with the correct words:

1. She wasn't ... on the left.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

a) used to drive b) used driving c) used to driving

2. We ... about that for weeks to come.
   a) will talk b) will be talking c) are talking
3. I think all drivers ... a seat belt.
   a) had better wear b) would better wear c) wear
4. John's estimate ... wrong.
   a) proved be b) proved to be c) proved being
5. She wanted to spend ... money as possible.
   a) as little b) the less c) less
6. They insisted upon ... .
   a) I should come b) my coming c) I come
7. My friend wishes ... to see him next week.
   a) that I go b) that I should go c) me to go
8. Scarcely ... so when I saw my mistake.
   a) had I done b) did I do c) I did

V.35. Answer the questions, using the passive in the present perfect tense. The first question was answered for you as an example.

1. Does John need an injection? *(give)* He has already been given one. / An injection has already been given to him.
2. Do you think these women are looking for compliments? *(pay)*
3. May Jane have another visitor at the hospital? *(allow)*
4. Shall we send them a bill? *(send)*
5. Does she need a seat? *(find)*
6. Don't they want to see the house? *(show)*

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

V.36. Put the verbs in brackets in the correct form.

1. A week or two went by, and I *(forget)* about Percy altogether. 2. I *(be/involve)* in a house-moving; my flat *(begin)* to bulge a little, as I moved towards middle age and acquired possessions, and I *(find)* a bigger one and *(be)* just in the throes of *(buy)* carpets and curtains. 3. If you *(unscrew)* the top of my head and *(look)* inside, you *(see)* a brain entirely dusted over with domesticity, like a housewife's. 4. And in the background, as a sort of creeping undercurrent, was the beginning of a realization that I *(will/have/start)* looking for a replacement for Diana. 5. She *(be/go)* for about eighteen months, and while the first six *(be/pleasant)*, full of a liberating sense of not *(be/bother)* or *(nag)*, the last six *(be/get)* a bit heavy, and I knew that soon I *(have/bend)* to the old yoke again, if I *(not be to)* end up in the police-court news.

(Adapted from *Strike the Father Dead*)

Please note:

to bulge	to nag
to be in the throes of	yoke

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

VI

MIXED TYPE

VI.01. Spot the mistakes and re-write the sentences correctly.

1. All those in favour of the resolution rose their hands, except for Mr. Attenborough who, half sitting, half laying in his seat, had felt asleep.
2. Take two of these pills before going to bed in a little cold water.
3. Not only she inquired about my health every day, but she sent me fruit and books to read with her maidservant.
4. Hardly did we set out on our trip when it began to rain and it rained as hard that we got drenched before riching the nearer shelter.
5. He says he had had a lot of trouble with his English grammar lately and was afraid he will not succeed to improve his knowledge unless he doesn't work hard.
6. The fastest I walked, the most remote the top of the heel seemed to me.
7. When they will finish their homework, they will go to the theatre to see Oscar Wilde's <u>Widower's Houses</u>.
8. We had better returned to the office immediately and saw if we could locate Vincent.
9. If Macomber missed the target again, the beast would have torn him to pieces.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

VI.02. **Fill in the blanks with the words needed (prepositions, conjunctions, adverbs, pronouns etc.) and use the right forms of the verbs in parenthesis.**

1. ... this point in our conversation, he declared that he regarded the whole thing ... (*be planned*) simply (*put*) him in an embarrassing position.
2. I only (*sleep*) in an empty house once in my life. It (*be*) an experience that I never (*forget*).
3. Many of the mysteries of Shakespeare's life (*not solve*). He (*leave*) us little definite knowledge ... his daily life.
4. I wish we (*go*)(*see*) that film last week.
5. Father (*help*) you with your homework as soon as he (*finish*) his supper.
6. He said he (*pay*) my fare if I (*go*) to New York with him.
7. You look ... you just (*see*) a ghost.
8. I must remember (*ask*) him if I can borrow his bicycle before he (*leave*).
9. In a large town, no one (*get*) (*know*) ... neighbours.
10. I would rather we (*talk*) about something else now. It's rather boring (*go*) on (*discuss*) the same subject ... so long.
11. I suddenly realized that everybody (*look*) at me as ... I (*be*) mad.

VI.03. **Complete the sentences putting the words in brackets in the correct order. Change the form of the words where necessary.**

1. The witness later disclosed the information *(have/to/be/false)*.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

2. It is thought that the Bermudas form an area *(further/is/exploration/where/call for).*
3. *(remember/I/kept/be/dark/in/the)* about matters that concerned me so much.
4. He ordered that the driver *(slow down/reach/should/before)* the middle of the intersection.
5. Leave the car with me. I'll *(it/repair/have).*
6. John was very lucky *(escape/be/to/fine).*
7. People think Mars *(be/to/support/of/life/human/incapable).*
8. The Meteorological Institute states that *(unusual/it/country/be/our/for)* to have such a prolonged spell of dry weather.
9. The difficulty *(have/ought to/point out/be)* from the very beginning.

VI.04. **Instructions as above.**

Lately the bond market **(1)** *(about/fret/also)* rumours that the government **(2)** *(pass/supplementary/was to/budget/big/a)* to inject more money into the economy, the details of which **(3)** *(to be to/announce/have been)* on February 20th. But until the government **(4)** *(main/budget/its/pass)* it will not be able to give any details of a supplementary one. Whatever the long-term benefits, the short-term effects on confidence and on economic growth **(5)** *(damaging/be/will).*

(*The Economist*)

VI.05.

The consensus among private-sector economists is that the economy **(1)** *(grow/0.2%/only/will/by)* this year. That consensus **(2)**

169

(already/fall/almost/by) a percentage point in the past month as just every piece of data about the economy **(3)** *(bring/news/bad/more)*. Then there is inflation, or rather deflation. Wholesale prices **(4)** *(fall/1%/by)* in the past six months. Consumer prices **(5)** *(be/start/to follow)* the same downward path. So it is clear that, for now, the environment favours bonds. What matters for long-term yields, however, is **(6)** *(whether/continue/it/ will/so/to do)*. That depends **(7)** *(whether/on/the government/do/finally/ something)* to resuscitate its moribund economy.

(*The Economist*)

VI.06.

In making its decisions on needed legislation, Congress **(1)** *(pressures/respond/from/to/a/sources/variety/of)*. Some are private groups and individuals who have a particular concern or interest in a problem and develop ideas about **(2)** *(should/what/done/be/it/about)*. A political party or candidate may propose legislative action **(3)** *(a/issue/particular/deal/to/with)*. Frequently the initiative **(4)** *(from /come/the branch/executive)*. Indeed, it has been estimated that about eighty percent of all laws passed by Congress **(5)** *(proposed/ be/originally)* by the President or some administrative agency. Finally, congressmen themselves develop an interest in particular matters and **(6)** *(advocates/become/legislation/of)* designed to meet **(7)** *(they/what/ view/major/as/a/problem/social)*.

(Richard A. Watson, *Promise and Performance of American Democracy*)

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

VI.07.

In December 1955 a Negro seamstress named Rosa Parks **(1)** *(bus/a/boarded/Montgomery/in)*, Alabama and sat in the front section reserved for whites. When the driver **(2)** *(her/ask/get up/to)* and give her seat to a white man, she refused and was arrested. The black community **(3)** *(organize/a bus/quickly/boycott)* to protest the incident and chose a young Baptist minister, Dr. Martin Luther King, **(4)** *(direct/effort/to/the)*. An improvement association composed of Montgomery Negroes **(5)** *(end/the/called for/segregated/of/seating)* in the city's buses. After some violence and the jailing of King, a federal district court - and ultimately the Supreme Court - **(6)** *(against/ruled /seating/on/segregated/buses/municipal)*. (Adapted from Richard A. Watson, *Promise and Performance of American Democracy)*

VI.08.

Looking back, I realize that what I have written about Charles Strickland **(1)** *(seem/unsatisfactory/must/very)*. I have given incidents that came to my knowledge, but they remain obscure because **(2)** *(I/not know/that/the/led/reason/them/to)*. Strickland's determination to become a painter, **(3)** *(arbitrary/be/seems/to)*; and **(4)** *(must/it/though/ have/causes)* in the circumstances of his life, I am ignorant of them. From his own conversation **(5)** *(I/glean/to/was/nothing/able)*. If I were writing a novel, **(6)** *(should/I/invented/have/account for/to/much)* this change of heart. I think **(7)** *(should/I/have/show)* a strong vocation in boyhood, crushed by the will of his father or sacrificed **(8)** *(necessity/a/earning/to/of/the/living)*.

(Adapted from Somerset Maugham, *The Moon and Sixpence*)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

VI.09. Make the following sentences correct.

1. When we had returned from our trip, we talked on a cup of coffee until it was time to go home.
2. I prefer playing football than to do gymnastics.
3. I took Jane with me to Paris in order to study French.
4. The purpose of the police is to protect us from the crimes of the evils, while asylums provide a home for mentally sick.
5. When he asked me what is the matter with me, I told him that my tooth ails me.
6. A clerk does not take such high wages as a bank manager.
7. When I came to the station, I realized that the train already started.

VI.10. Make the following sentences correct.

1. The thieves broke into the house and robbed some money.
2. The village people threw him with stones.
3. The manager would admit at no disagreement with his wishes.
4. The medicine recovered him from his illness.
5. The sun is shining for the last half hour and the wind dropped.
6. By the end of this year he will fly more than ten thousand miles.
7. As soon as John will spend the money, he will try to borrow some more.

VI.11. Instructions as above.

1. Hardly he had done so when he regretted ignoring their advice.
2. Every man and every woman who thinks clearly is bound to give their support.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

3. Scarcely had I done so than I saw my mistake.
4. Being a wet day, I stayed at home.
5. The more you invest, the rate of interest is higher.
6. The match was put off due to the storm.
7. My friend wishes that I go to see him next week.

VI.12. **Instructions as above.**

1. An ant was drinking at a brook and falls in. 2. She did desperate efforts to reach the side, but does no progress. 3. The poor ant, almost exhausted, was still bravely making her best, when a dove saw her. 4. Moved with pity, the bird throws her a blade of grass, that supported her like a raft, and so she regained the bank. 5. While she rested and dried herself in the grass she heard a man approach. 6. He walked along barefooted and carried a gun in his hand. 7. As soon as he sees the dove he wished to kill her, and he had done so, but the ant bite him in the foot just as he rose his gun to fire. 8. He stopped to see what pricked him, and the dove immediately flies away. 9. It was an animal much weak and smaller than herself which saved her life.

(J.O. Judd, *Exercises in English for Foreign Students*)

VI.13. **Make the following sentences correct.**

1. Now the budget pressure has receded. 2. That in itself caused second thoughts. 3. But so did the fact that the veto has hurt people. 4. Mr. Giuliani, that was joined by the hospitals and health-care workers of New York, was in court because the President struck from last year's budget bill about $2.6 billions in medical benefits for the city and state. 5. The Snake River Potato Growers have complained in

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

those days that they lost their tax breaks. 6. Judge Hogan declared that all suffered "an immediate, concrete injury".

(*The Economist*)

VI.14. Put the words in brackets in the correct order and make the necessary changes.

1. (What/one/another/with/thing/and), I was nothing *but* a mass of rather grey preoccupation. 2. *(I/turn up/would/evening/every)* at the club, slump on to the piano stool and *(go/motion/through/the)* for five or six hours, without any idea *(playing/what/I/was).* 3. It was just the old reflexes, *(a/time/long/ago/established).* 4. I wasn't bored because *(I/conscious/was/not/enough)* to be bored. 5. As for the customers, the stuff I was playing *(must/had/have/ polish/enough)* on it to sound good to them; at any rate, they never complained. 6. *(I/only/was/one /of/people/hundreds/of)* in show business who get into that state *(soon/the/after/age/thirty/of)* and stay in it till they overbalance into the grave, still doing their act as *(draw/they/ last/their/breath).*

(John Waine, *Strike the Father Dead*)

Please note:

to turn up
slump
to overbalance

polish
show business

VI.15. Put the words in brackets in the correct order and make the necessary changes.

1. It was some while since the pain had returned, now *(I/that/be/ lie/still)* - and holding my breath, that *(seem/me/to/as/important/just).*

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

2. I wondered quite lucidly whether *(I/perhaps/ought to/crawl/ the/fields/towards).* 3. The Viet *(not/might/have/time/search/to/far).* 4. *(Another/by/now/patrol/would/out/be)* trying to contact the crew of the first tank. 5. *(But/I/more/was/afraid/the/of/pain)* than of the partisans, and *(I/still/lie).* 6. There was no sound anywhere of Pyle: *(he/have/reach/must/ the/fields).* 7. Then *(I/someone/weep/heard).* 8. It came from the direction of the tower, or *(had/what/been/ tower/the).* 9. It wasn't like a man weeping: *(it/like/child/was/a/who/frighten/is/ the/of/dark)* and yet afraid to scream.

(Graham Greene, *The Quiet American*)

Please note:

to hold one's breath

VI.16. Put the words in brackets in the correct order and make the necessary changes.

1. When I was quite small *(I/dream/would/sometimes/city/of/a)* - which was strange because it began *(even/knew/before/I/what/ city/a/was).* 2. But this city, clustered on the curve of a big blue bay, *(come/into/my/would/mind).* 3. *(I/see/could/streets/the),* and the buildings that lined them, the waterfront, even boats in the harbour; yet, waking, *(I/sea/the/never/ have/see)* or a boat. 4. And the buildings *(were/any/quite/I/knew/unlike).* 5. The traffic in the streets was strange, *(carts/with/horses/no/ running/to/them/pull);* and sometimes there were things in the sky, shiny fish-shaped things *(that/not/were/certainly/birds).*(*Most/I/ often/would/place/wonderful/see/this/ daylight/by),* but occasionally it was by night *(when/lights/the/lie/strings/like/*

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

glow-worms/of) along the shore, and *(a/few/ them/of/ seem/ be/to/ sparks)* drifting on the water, or in the air.

(John Wyndham, *The Chrysalids*)

Please note:

to cluster
to line
by daylight
glow-worm
to drift

VI.17. Complete the sentences. Choose one of the following verbs (in the correct form) + the correct preposition(s)/adverbial particle(s):

verbs - fall, get, cut, come

prepositions/adverbial particles - over, to, off, away, in, on, up, with, behind, down, out, back, along

1. Jack is trying to ... smoking.
2. Judging by the posturing so far, Congress is much more likely to ... a list of unachievable, or irrelevant conditions. (*The Economist*)
3. He is very ... about his brother's death.
4. Long skirts are ... again this autumn.
5. Well, we'd better be ... now.
6. I hate autumn; the rainy weather and the grey sky really ... me ....
7. Yesterday I ... all his suggestions.
8. His father ... him ... a shilling.
9. You'll soon ... your senses and realize what a fool you have been.
10. If you feel so tired, try to ... for a few days.
11. He can't ... the shock of losing so much money.
12. Everything ... as we had expected.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

13. Don't ... so rudely while he's telling you what happened.
14. It's always useful to have something to ... .
15. Being hard up, he has ... with his rent.

VI.18. **Complete the sentences. Choose one of the following verbs (in the correct form) + the correct preposition(s)/adverbial particle(s):**

set, run, think, put

1. You seem so absent-minded. What are you ...?
2. You should ... some money for a rainy day.
3. When he made the proposal, I didn't accept it immediately. I ... it for a while.
4. The foreigner asked them if they could ... him ... for the night.
5. I don't know what present to buy for my mother. Can you ... anything?
6. I couldn't ... her bad temper much longer.
7. The lorry got out of control and ... a wall.
8. He likes to ... things carefully.
9. We didn't come to an agreement. I ... it ... to his ignorance.
10. He was ... winning the race
11. I ... cigarettes. May I take one, please?
12. He ... on his own now and is doing well.
13. What ... you ... my boy-friend? Do you like him?

VI.19. **Make the following sentences correct:**

1. Local authorities are responsible of the provision of most education, except at university level. 2. Secondary education in Scotland is

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

organized at comprehensive lines. 3. Independent bodies administer vocational farther education institutions and colleges of education. 4. There are eight universities, of which four have been established in the fifteenth and sixteenth century, while the other four were established since 1964. 5. The educational tradition was particularly strong in Scotland. 6. Over 50 per cent of Scotland's housing had been built since 1945.

7. For many years British education is characterized by change, and much of the post-1970 period was also marked by growth. 8. Recent years see increasing reassessment and consolidation with a view to make the best use of resources in the light of difficult economical circumstances. 9. The number of primary school-children already fell sharply and the decline in numbers affects now secondary schools. 10. This led to a reduced demand of new teachers. 11. A major priority is to rise standards of achievement by securing a broader curricula for all pupils and by reforming the system of examinations given at about the age of sixteen.

(Adapted from *Britain, 1985*)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

VII

TRANSLATION EXERCISES

VII.01. Translate into English:

Iarăşi plouă. Plouă aşa de cel puţin douăzeci de zile. Dacă nu mă înşală memoria, anul trecut nu a plouat chiar aşa de mult în lunile de toamnă. Dar n-ai ce să-i faci, aceasta este celebra climă englezească. Dacă aş fi dat mai multă atenţie buletinelor meteorologice, nu-mi luam chiar acum o lună de concediu ca să-mi termin de scris romanul. Ar mai fi putut aştepta o lună sau două, deşi agentul meu mă presează îngrozitor, sunându-mă aproape în fiecare dimineaţă ca să-mi spună că editorul vrea manuscrisul cât mai curând posibil. Aş vrea să nu-i fi promis că-l voi preda până la sfârşitul anului. Dacă aş fi ştiut că va fi atât de greu să găsesc o rezolvare logică impasului în care mi-am adus personajele, aş fi dat de ştire tuturor că am nevoie de mai mult timp ca să reflectez. Nu mi-ar plăcea să lucrez de mântuială şi să trag la repezeală concluzii greşite. Pe de altă parte, nici să pierd banii oferiţi de editură nu mi-ar conveni, ca să nu mai vorbim de faptul că însăşi reputaţia mea de romancier este în joc. Ploaia mă face când irascibil, când somnoros, aşa că nu reuşesc să imprim muncii mele ritmul dorit. In asemenea condiţii, este firesc să fiu nemulţumit de performanţa mea. Inainte de a pleca din Londra ca să vin aici, fosta mea soţie mi-a spus că aş face mai bine să-mi iau câteva săptămâni libere numai ca să mă odihnesc, fiindcă după aceea voi putea lucra mai cu spor. Cu cât mă gândesc mai mult, cu atât mai convins sunt că a avut dreptate. Măcar dacă aş fi ascultat-o! Este o femeie plină de bun simţ şi sfaturile ei au fost întotdeauna sănătoase. Dar, oricât de plictisit şi de obosit m-aş simţi, trebuie să mă mobilizez şi să isprăvesc odată! Altminteri mi-aş pierde tot respectul de sine, nu-i aşa? Doriţi-mi, deci, noroc şi rugaţi-vă

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

lui Dumnezeu să se oprească ploaia. Nu mă îndoiesc că voi avea un puseu de inspirație de cum voi vedea prima rază de soare.

VII.02.

Iarna acelui an a fost lungă. Le scriam prietenilor mei câte o vedere la fiecare două săptămâni, dar n-am primit nici un răspuns. Ultima oară i-am sunat aseară, dar n-a ridicat nimeni: poate că telefonul lor era din nou defect. M-am gândit la grădina lor, la perdeaua de sălcii, la toate miresmele acelea îmbătătoare.

Am revenit în oraș toamna târziu. După câteva zile, am pornit să-i fac o vizită pictorului Z.

Gardul nu mai era. Poarta stătea deschisă între stâlpi. Gardul se surpase, năpădit de bălării. Am intrat în curte. Trunchiul de copac lovit de trăznet era tot acolo. Nici o mișcare. Când am dat să merg spre ușa de la intrare, abia mi-am putut înăbuși un strigăt: treptele nu mai erau, nici gardul viu de pe margini. Un drum asfaltat șerpuia acum spre casă, spre ceea ce fusese casa lui Z - acum o ultramodernă construcție pătrată, din beton și sticlă. Nici un fir de iarbă la vedere, nimic, doar o curte stearpă, asfaltată, și două camionete în centrul ei. Lângă clădire, lăzi goale, stivuite una peste alta, până la cer.

VII.03.

In intervalul de aproape o oră cât ținu plimbarea, abia dacă schimbară câteva cuvinte despre lucruri ce le erau indiferente, lipsite de importanță. Pe de o parte, nu voiau să audă șoferul conversația; pe de alta, atmosfera însăși nu se potrivea pentru alte discuții. Rotaru porunci șoferului să oprească la restaurantul "Chateaubriand".

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

Era lume puțină în sală și o liniște ca într-un club englezesc. O orchestră de jazz mai mult se odihnea decât cânta, rezervându-se pentru mai târziu, când clienții, bine dispuși după masă, vor dori să înceapă să danseze.

Luară loc la o masă retrasă și Rotaru alcătui un menu fin și ușor, cu concursul chelnerului și al patronului însuși, venit să-l salute respectuos pe domnul ministru. Totuși, conversația se închega greu, ca și cum o sfială ar fi împiedicat încă pe Rotaru să aducă vorba despre ceea ce îl interesa aievea.

(Adapted from Liviu Rebreanu, *Gorila*)

VII.04

A doua zi, toți erau obosiți după marea ceremonie care costase aproape cinci sute de rupii și atâta trudă. Se ținuseră discursuri, fusese masă îmbelșugată pe terasă și Maytrei primise numeroase cadouri, mai ales cărți. În dimineața zilei ei de naștere cineva trimisese un buchet imens de flori, cu un plic, și când Maytrei a văzut scrisul s-a tulburat toată, a citit repede scrisoarea, temându-se neîncetat să nu o surprindă cineva. Auzind pași pe scară, a intrat repede în odaia mea și mi-a dat scrisoarea:

- Ascunde-o în birou și vezi să n-o ia nimeni. Am să ți-o cer mai târziu, îmi spuse ea, roșind.

Mărturisesc că nu înțelegeam nimic, dar nici nu bănuiam ceva rău, pentru că altminteri nu mi-ar fi dat să-i păstrez o scrisoare care, deși scrisă în bengaleză, o puteam descifra, sau puteam ruga un prieten indian să mi-o traducă precis. Păstrez și acum acea scrisoare, deși nu m-am încumetat încă s-o citesc. Mă gândesc adesea ce adorator i-o fi trimis atunci florile și de ce a mințit Maytrei, spunând că primise buchetul de la o colegă de școală care nu putuse veni...

(Mircea Eliade, *Maytrei*)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

VII.05.

Acum Vicol Antim, întârziind asupra foii de hârtie, impresionat poate de primele trei cuvinte din scrisoare și neîndrăznind să adauge nimic până nu va înțelege pe deplin tâlcul și puterea lor, se descoperi deosebit de emoționat la amintirea acelei zile din casa de pe strada Lima și înțelese că dragostea lui amenință să devină, aici, în Vladia, unul din motivele pentru care viața lui zilnică ar putea ajunge de nesuportat. Emoția, concentrată, aidoma unui val de apă sărată, în gât, îi cuprinse tâmplele și ochii; clătină brusc din cap, de teamă să nu îi dea lacrimile, și avu concret dimensiunea singurătății sale. Adăugă câteva rânduri banale, în care nu reuși decât să spună adevărul, și anume că se simte singur. Se ridică brusc de la masă și se apropie de fereastră. In fața geamului pătat de muște își dădu seama că se ridicase ca și cum ar fi fost împins de o forță necunoscută. Pentru o clipă se tulbură, punând totul pe seama stării de surescitare în care se afla. Apoi se neliniști: un simț special îi spunea că dincolo de ușă, poate chiar mai aproape, se găsește cineva.

(Adapted from Eugen Uricaru, *Vladia*)

VII.06.

Cam la două săptămâni după ce fusese pus în libertate, Gulliver primi vizita unuia dintre înalții funcționari de la curtea împăratului din Lilliput. Acesta dori să i se acorde o audiență de o oră, pentru a-i explica lui Gulliver care este starea de lucruri de la curte. Pentru a se face mai bine înțeles, ministrul l-a lăsat pe Gulliver să-l țină în palmă în timpul convorbirii. Apoi l-a felicitat pe aventurierul englez pentru libertatea de curând obținută, adăugând, totuși, că dacă situația politică din Lilliput n-ar fi fost atât de confuză, poate n-ar fi obținut-o atât de repede. Deși străinii pot crede că țara se află într-o stare înfloritoare - a continuat Reldresal - regatul este, de fapt, amenințat de două rele puternice: o

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

dezbinare internă urâtă și pericolul unei invazii din afară. Gulliver află că în Lilliput există două partide politice, care se luptă între ele pentru supremație, dar care, de fapt, se deosebesc atât de puțin unul de celălalt, încât membrii lor pot fi recunoscuți doar după tocurile înalte sau joase de la pantofi (e limpede că Swift a conceput aceste partide ca pe niște caricaturi ale partidelor tradiționale engleze). Cu toată asemănarea dintre ele, animozitățile dintre cele două partide merg atât de departe, încât membrii lor nu vor nici să vorbească, nici să stea la masă unii cu alții.

VII.07.

Era un om bine făcut, cu o ceafă ca de taur, cu o față care rezistase celor mai înverșunate atacuri ale timpului. Hainele lui constau dintr-o tunică de soldat, modificată pentru el de croitorul vasului, o vestă de flanelă în dungi, o pereche de pantaloni roși, ciorapi gri curați și pantofi negri lucioși, cu mari catarame de argint. Echipat în felul acesta, porni cu mine spre locuința bunicului, unde furăm întâmpinați de doi dulăi fioroși, cărora vărul meu le dăduse drumul văzându-ne că ne apropiem.

VII.08.

Trebuie că aveam opt sau nouă ani. In fiecare dimineață obișnuiam să merg la conacul de pe deal, la o oră timpurie, și să mân un cârd mare de gâște până jos, la niște iazuri aflate la o depărtare considerabilă. Ori de câte ori ne apropiam de apă, gâștele zburau sau se repezeau în ea cu capul înainte, se fugăreau, se cufundau și băteau din aripi, iar văzduhul se umplea de țipetele lor de încântare.

Nu văzusem niciodată un cârd de gâște atât de mare, așa că vă puteți închipui cât de îngrijorat și de surprins am fost în prima zi, când, deși mi se

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

spusese să țin gâștele laolaltă, mi-am dat seama că mi-e imposibil s-o fac, întrucât iazurile, deși separate de trestie și papură, comunicau între ele.

Nu puteam să-mi iau bâta și să sar în apă după gâște, dacă nu voiam să mă cufund în noroiul de la fund. Spre marea mea ușurare, s-au potolit curând și s-au strâns în eleșteul mai mare. Cum scena asta se repeta în fiecare dimineață, n-a trecut mult până m-am obișnuit să o urmăresc cu o oarecare detașare. Acum știam că nu se va întâmpla nimic dacă le lăsam să se zbenguie în voie, că vor fi toate acolo când le voi număra înainte de a pleca acasă și, prin urmare, că nu voi fi pedepsit ci, dimpotrivă, voi primi cei câțiva bănuți ce mi se cuveneau pentru o zi de muncă. Acum știu că acele vremi erau fericite și aș vrea să mai pot petrece câteva zile fără griji, în aer liber, pe malul lacului unde am gustat în copilărie ceva din poezia naturii și a pământului.

VII.09.

Izabella, care era foarte nervoasă și pe care o înspăimânta orice incident, cât de neînsemnat, nu știa dacă să-și ducă planul până la capăt sau nu. Dar teama de Manfred era mai puternică decât orice teroare. Chiar faptul că persoana o evitase îi insufla puțin curaj. Nu putuse fi, se gândea ea, decât un servitor aparținând castelului. Blândețea ei le era cunoscută tuturor și era sigură că nu-și făcuse printre ei nici un dușman, astfel încât, în naivitatea ei, nădăjduia că, în afara cazului că prințul le ordonase să o caute, servitorii mai degrabă ar ajuta-o, decât să o împiedice să fugă. Îmbărbătată de astfel de gânduri și crezând că se află la gura peșterii subterane, se apropie de ușa ce fusese lăsată deschisă, dar o pală bruscă de vânt îi stinse lumânarea, lăsând-o într-o beznă totală. Cu cea mai mare precauție bâjbâi după ușă și, găsind-o, pătrunse în încăperea de unde auzise suspinele și pașii. Inainta încet înspre mijlocul grotei, când observă o formă omenească stând lipită de perete. Slobozi un țipăt, crezând că e stafia

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

logodnicului ei, Conrad. Dar silueta, făcând un pas înainte, i se adresă cu o voce supusă:

- Nu vă temeți, doamnă, nu vă voi face nici un rău.

Încurajată de aceste cuvinte, cât și de tonul vocii străinului și spunându-și că trebuie să fie persoana care deschisese ușa, Izabella își adună puterile și zise:

- Domnule, oricine ai fi, ai milă de o biată prințesă aflată pe marginea prăpastiei. Ajută-mă să fug din castelul acesta infernal, că dacă nu, voi pune imediat capăt vieții mele nenorocite.

VII.10. Translate the following sentences using combinations of the verbs *to bear* and *to beat*, in phrasal verbs or set-phrases:

1. Nu vrea să stea de vorbă cu John, deoarece îi mai poartă încă pică pentru impolitețea lui de săptămâna trecută.
2. Datele din acest articol confirmă teoria mea.
3. Dacă mai ai puțină răbdare să mă asculți, sunt sigur că te voi convinge că am dreptate.
4. Ceea ce a spus el nu are absolut nici o legătură cu subiectul discutat.
5. În loc să răspundă la întrebarea mea, începu să bată câmpii și să-mi povestească despre diferitele cursuri pe care le urma.
6. El continua s-o plictisească, așa că-i spuse s-o șteargă.
7. Fred ar fi dorit să obțină el postul, dar cineva i-o luase înainte.
8. Toată lumea dansa, în afară de Mary, care ședea pe un scaun și bătea ritmul cu un liniar.
9. El e conservator din fire și preferă să urmeze calea bătătorită.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

VII.11.

Dickens a fost un mare romancier, dar un om cu educație puțină, care scria pentru un public și mai puțin școlit decât el. Succesul său a fost fără precedent de la bun început, deoarece proza sa se adresa, fără deosebire, tuturor claselor sociale. Personalitatea sa era mai apropiată de a unui orator, actor sau demagog, decât de a unui mare scriitor, cum este cunoscut astăzi. Prin însăși natura geniului său, Dickens trebuia să se identifice cu publicul; fără certitudinea existenței unui public aflat în relație intimă cu el, n-ar fi reușit să dea tot ce avea mai bun. Prin urmare, într-un sens foarte special, datorită naturii aparte a relației sale cu cititorii, Dickens a fost, mai mult decât orice contemporan al său, expresia conștiinței epocii victoriene.

In *The Pickwick Papers* îl găsim pe Dickens, umoristul pur, savurându-și capacitatea de a crea personaj după personaj, o lume întreagă de astfel de personaje, bucurându-se totodată de limba pe care le face să o vorbească, o limbă atât de fertilă și de exuberantă din punctul de vedere al invenției comice, încât calitatea ei lirică o apropie de poezie.

Primul roman în care este evidentă schimbarea, în care vechea formă picarescă, episodică, este înlocuită de o intrigă formală și totul în carte se subordonează acestei intrigi, este *Dombey and Son*. Pe măsură ce îmbătrânea Dickens, dispoziția lui sufletească devenea tot mai sumbră, așa că în romanele de mai târziu critica timpurilor sale devine din ce în ce mai radicală, comedia devine tot mai sarcastică, mai feroce și mai disprețuitoare.

VII.12.

După această izbucnire, urmă un moment de tăcere. H. se așeză pe scaunul său, cu o expresie ușor rușinată pe față. Din clipa aceea, tensiunea din sala de consiliu se micșoră considerabil, de parcă o povară se ridicase de pe

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

sufletele celor prezenţi. Preşedintele nu încercă să-l mustre pe H. pentru întrerupere, cum i-ar fi cerut-o datoria.

Ascultând dezbaterile, H. remarcă destul de repede că în cadrul Consiliului se conturaseră două curente. Conservatorii, în minoritate, continuau să spere că timpul va putea fi întors înapoi, ca să se reinstaureze vechea ordine. Oricât de absurd ar fi părut, ei se cramponau de speranţa că D. şi L. puteau fi convinse să uite iarăşi una de cealaltă.

Progresiştii alcătuiau un alt grup minoritar, dar prezenţa lor în consiliu îl surprindea plăcut pe H.. Fără să fie neapărat încântaţi de invazia din exterior, se hotărâseră să tragă cât mai multe foloase de pe urma ei. Unii dintre ei ajunseseră chiar să sugereze modalităţi de a depăşi barierele psihologice care izolaseră cetatea mult mai eficient decât cele fizice.

VII.13.

1. Aş dori să cumpăr o pâine albă; cât costă, vă rog?

2. Ai citit revistele de azi? Sunt în ele ştiri care cred că te vor interesa.

3. De cum intră în cameră, îşi aminti că prietena sa aştepta un telefon, aşa că ridică repede receptorul şi formă numărul.

4. Aş fi dorit să nu-i fi spus socrului meu că m-ai văzut ieri pe stradă cu altă femeie.

5. Dulgherul ne-a spus că dacă-i dăm o mână de ajutor va repara acoperişul în mai puţin de o oră.

6. Aş prefera ca mătuşa ta să nu vorbească într-una despre boli, catastrofe şi nenorociri, ori de câte ori vine în vizită. Stii doar cât o enervează pe mama.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

7. Privește întotdeauna la dreapta și la stânga înainte de a traversa. Păzește-te de mașinile ce vin cu viteză mare. Nu te urca niciodată într-un vehicol în mișcare, fiindcă riști să cazi de pe scară și să-ți rupi o mână sau un picior.

VII.14.

L-am văzut pe bărbatul mare și blond ieșind pe ușa din față. Undeva se auzi o rafală de armă automată și l-am văzut căzând grămadă pe prag. Am auzit pe cineva râzând: un râs scurt, uscat, batjocoritor. Am simțit o transpirație rece curgându-mi pe față și am avut senzația că mi se usucă gâtlejul. Zăream trupul zăcând nemișcat în lumina din hol. Pe urmă am auzit un automobil îndepărtându-se repede în susul bulevardului.

VII.15.

Căuta să-și consolideze independența cu orice preț. Conveni cu mama lui că de-acum încolo nu va mai primi bani de buzunar de acasă; mai mult, va contribui cu patru sute de lei la cheltuielile gospodăriei. Cea mai mare parte a banilor primiți la eliberare îi predă mamei, păstrând pentru sine doar o hârtie de o sută. Nu spuse ce voia în schimb, dar a doua zi se întoarse acasă abia la două după miezul nopții. Se plimbase prin oraș, privind mai ales ceasurile de pe la colțurile bulevardelor, ca și cum ar fi fost extrem de important pentru el să știe cât e ora. Părinții și sora mai mare nu se culcaseră, iar pe fețele lor încruntate se vedea că așteaptă o explicație. El le-o luă înainte: se opri în mijlocul camerei și declară că de acum înainte va veni acasă când va pofti, iar dacă acest lucru nu este pe placul familiei, are să se mute imediat. Când taică-său îi spuse că o să-l dea afară, el se duse la dulap și începu să-și adune lucrurile. Deși nu știa unde o să-și petreacă noaptea, își așeza cămașă peste cămașă. Soră-sa, uitându-se la

188

el cu ură, îl numi golan si escroc. El lăsă cămașa din mână și o amenință că-i va trage o palmă chiar aici, în fața părinților.

VII.16.

a). Mașina condusă de soția actorului american Dennis Weaver - mai bine cunoscut de telespectatorii din lumea întreagă sub numele de McCloud, simpaticul șerif din Taos, New Mexico - s-a ciocnit cu un alt automobil care circula cu o viteză foarte mare, urmărit fiind de poliție. Autoritățile au declarat că Geraldine Mae Weaver a fost transportată de urgență la spital, adăugând că ea oprise mașina într-o mare intersecție și tocmai se pregătea să pornească din nou când a fost izbită puternic din spate de cealaltă mașină, care venea cu 100 km/h, deoarece șoferul încerca să scape de poliție, care-l urmărea pentru încălcarea legii circulației.

b). John Galsworthy a fost un englez tipic: educat la Harrow și la Oxford, era bine crescut, citit, umblat și tolerant cu părerile altora, civilizat în toată puterea cuvântului. Fiind el însuși un membru al marii burghezii, a văzut puterea acesteia în proprietatea privată. Lunga istorie a familiei Forsyte cuprinde șaptezeci de ani, de la "Superior" Dosset Forsyte, care s-a îmbogățit la mijlocul secolului al 19-lea, până la marile schimbări ce au avut loc în Anglia după Primul Război Mondial.

VII.17.

Colonelul Paul Vardaru pipăi în cutia cafenie de lemn o țigară de foi uscată. De pe gravura capacului îi surâse cu tot șiragul dinților de porțelan o creolă, purtând pe umăr, în chip de amforă, un coș cu foi de tutun, sub inscripția aurită "Henry Clay, La Havana". Era numai o simplă etichetă și totuși femeia îi părea grozav de cunoscută. Deodată își aminti, cu mare bucurie: "Dar sunt

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

ochii lui Mimi! Extraordinar cum seamănă cu ochii lui Mimi!" Acoperi restul figurii cu latul palmei. Intr-adevăr, din gravură îl priveau acum ochii surâzători ai dansatoarei. Trăi o clipă vedenia fugitivă: perdelele de catifea roșie lăsându-se moale, femeia împărțind cu amândouă mâinile sărutări sălii, ropotul de aplauze, o fâlfâire de fuste scurte peste pulpe în ciorapi roz. Totul atât de departe ... Colonelul scotoci buzunarele tunicii, căutând briceagul cu mica ghilotină de oțel pentru tăiat vârful țigării. Nu îl află. Ca întotdeauna, Vanea, ordonanța, uitase să strămute dintr-o tunică în alta toate instrumentele nichelate ce alcătuiau trusa de voiaj a domnului comandant: lanterna electrică, cuțitul de desfăcut cutii de conserve, tirbușonul, bricheta, busola în miniatură. Când cel din urmă buzunar fu explorat fără success, colonelul Paul Vardaru suspină cu nemărginita milă pentru propriu-i destin. Era, fără îndoială, cel mai nefericit comandant de regiment de pe planetă. Se resemnă să decapiteze cu dinții vârful țigării, îl scuipă scârbit peste balustradă, în mare, și întinse mâna peste masă, după chibrituri.

(Adapted from Cezar Petrescu, *Intunecare*)

VII.18.

a) Ii trebuiră câteva zile ca să încarce pe plută și să transporte pe uscat tot explozibilul ăsta, fiindcă jumătate din timp era întrerupt de flux. Atunci profita de răgaz și-l adăpostea de ploaie sub strat de frunze de palmier fixate cu pietre. Mai aduse de pe epavă două lăzi cu biscuiți, un binoclu, două carabine, un pistol cu două țevi, două barde, un ciocan și o bucată mare de pânză roșie, pe care se gândea s-o dea băștinașilor pe care i-ar fi putut întâlni, în schimbul hranei.

b). Când vedea vulturii rotindu-se pe deasupra epavei, îl chinuia remușcarea că nu înmormântase creștinește cadavrele căpitanului și secundului.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

Amânase mereu treaba îngrozitoare pe care ar fi reprezentat-o pentru un singur om ridicarea şi transportarea pe uscat a trupurilor ţepene şi descompuse. Dacă-i arunca peste bord, risca să atragă în golf rechinii, care , în aşteptarea altor prăzi, nu ar mai fi plecat niciodată. Îi erau de-ajuns vulturii pe care îi atrăsese cu o primă imprudenţă şi care îl pândeau de atunci fără încetare. Îşi spuse că după ce păsările şi şobolanii de apă aveau să cureţe oasele de carne, îi va rămâne destul timp ca să ducă scheletele curate şi uscate pe insulă şi să le îngroape cum se cuvine. Adresându-se sufletelor celor doi morţi, le făgădui chiar să le înalţe o capelă, în care să se roage pentru ele în fiecare zi. Unicii lui tovarăşi erau nişte morţi, aşa că era firesc să le acorde un loc de frunte în viaţa lui.

VII.19.

Monet a dat impresionismului demnitatea artei clasice, deşi la sfârşitul secolului nu mai era un impresionist, în sensul de a lucra în aer liber, inspirându-se direct din natură. El declara că dacă pânzele lui sunt sau nu pictate după natură nu-i treaba nimănui şi nu are absolut nici o importanţă. De fapt, erau pictate din memorie, dar cuprinderea memoriei sale era la fel de limitată ca şi drumul de la eleşteu la atelier. Prin geniul său de a reda efemerul printr-o structură monumentală, Monet a devenit un maestru al timpului regăsit - cel mai proustian dintre pictori. De fapt, echivalentul său literar mai potrivit era poetul simbolist Stephane Mallarmé. Pentru Mallarmé., pagina albă tremura de posibilităţi, aşa cum făceau şi apa calmă sau pânza pentru Monet.

VII.20.

Intr-o dimineaţă din toamna anului 1934, un comisionar mi-a adus o scrisoare destul de ciudată, spunând că aşteaptă răspunsul pe loc. Imi scria o doamnă de al cărei nume, Zerlendi, nu auzisem niciodată, invitându-mă să o

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

vizitez chiar în după-amiaza aceleiași zile. Era o scrisoare foarte corectă, excesiv de politicoasă, așa cum se obișnuia pe vremea părinților noștri când o doamnă se adresa unui necunoscut. "Am aflat că v-ați întors de curând din Orient și cred că v-ar interesa să cercetați colecțiile adunate de soțul meu," îmi scria între altele. Mărturisesc că mă interesau foarte puțin, pe vremea aceea, cunoștințele pe care eram invitat să le fac pe temeiul acestui unic motiv: că am viețuit câțiva ani în Orient. Nu o singură dată am fost nevoit să renunț la o prietenie care altminteri se vestea agreabiă întru totul, pentru că nu acceptam să vorbesc platitudini despre misterele Asiei, despre fachiri, miracole sau peripeții în junglă, amănunte senzaționale pe care tovarășul sau tovarășa mea se aștepta să le comentez. Scrisoarea domanei Zerlendi pomenea, însă, de niște colecții orientale, fără să precizeze natura și obârșia lor, și asta a fost de-ajuns ca să-mi deștepte curiozitatea.

Mă interesa, într-adevăr, viața acelor români care se lăsaseră stăpâniți de pasiunea pentru Orient. Ca să fiu sincer, trebuie să spun că, mulți ani înainte de întâmplarea aceasta, descoperisem la unul din anticarii de pe malul Dâmboviței o ladă întreagă cu cărți despre China, cărți care, toate, fuseseră îndelung studiate, adnotate și uneori chiar corectate cu creionul de cel care le cumpărase și a cărui semnătură o regăsisem pe pagina de gardă a celor mai multe dintre ele: Radu C.

(Adapted from Mircea Eliade, *Secretul doctorului Honigberger*)

VII.21.

Numai după ce am sosit acasă, epuizat după cinci ore de șofat, și am frunzărit ziarele din dimineața aceea, am observat că prietenul meu devenise senzația zilei, lăsând în urmă chiar și cele mai interesante evenimente politice. Fotografia lui era publicată pe prima pagină, împreună cu reportaje despre

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

misterioasa sa dispariție, cu articole și interviuri din lumea medicală. Cazul era, cu certitudine, unic, dar nu depășea puterea de explicație a științei, le declarase corespondenților de presă Decanul Facultății de Medicină. Cu câteva zile în urmă, corespondenții de presă străini telegrafiaseră știri senzaționale, care stârniseră pretutindeni cel mai viu interes. Mai mulți reporteri de la marile cotidiene ale lumii își anunțaseră sosirea în România ca să-i ia un interviu vestitului om de știință. Nu puteam să nu mă întreb ce se va întâmpla când toți oamenii ăștia entuziaști vor descoperi că totul nu era decât o farsă, că experiența nici nu avusese, de fapt, loc și că așa-zisa dispariție, departe de a se fi datorat unor cauze științifice sau supranaturale, nu era, de fapt, decât un truc ieftin de bâlci. Am hotărât să tac ca un pește în caz că voi fi întrebat, să declar că nu știu nimic și că D., deși-mi era prieten, nu-mi împărtășise secretul lui. Cu cât voi vorbi mai puțin, cu atât mai bine.

Seara, am sunat la numărul indicat de D. și am convins-o pe Lenora să se întâlnească cu mine, spunându-i că aveam lucruri importante de transmis. A propus să ne vedem într-o locantă mică, pe C. A. Rosetti. Nu o cunoșteam și am fost surprins când am văzut-o. Frumusețea ei era dintre acelea care-l fac pe un bărbat să se simtă descumpănit.

Deschise, cu o răbdare prost ascunsă, plicul pe care i l-am înmânat și își aruncă privirea pe prima pagină a unei scrisori lungi. Dar cum, probabil, îi era cu neputință să o citească în întregime sub privirile unui străin, împătură scrisoarea și o băgă în poșetă, după care începu să frunzărească, absent, celelalte hârtii. Erau, bănuiesc, un testament, câteva acte oficiale, o grămadă de tăieturi din ziare și vreo două fotografii.

VII.22.

In primele săptămâni ale celui de al doilea război mondial, în toamna lui 1939, un băiat de șase ani dintr-un mare oraș al Europei de răsărit fu trimis de părinți, ca mii de alți copii, la adăpostul unui sat îndepărtat. Un om ce călătorea spre soare-răsare se învoi, în schimbul unei sume substanțiale, să găsească părinți adoptivi pentru copil. Neavând de ales, părinții îi încredințară odorul.

Părinții credeau că cel mai bun mijloc de a asigura supraviețuirea băiatului lor era să-l trimită departe de ei. Din cauza activităților anti-naziste ale tatălui dinainte de război, ei înșiși au fost nevoiți să se ascundă, pentru a evita munca forțată în Germania sau trimiterea la un lagăr de concentrare. Doreau să-l ferească pe băiat de asemenea pericole și sperau că se vor regăsi în cele din urmă.

Evenimentele le-au zădărnicit, însă, planurile. In harababura creată de război și de ocupație, cu transferuri permanente de populație, părinții au pierdut legătura cu omul care-l dusese pe copil în sat. Intre timp, mama adoptivă a băiatului murise la nici două luni de la sosirea lui, iar copilul rămăsese singur, să hoinărească dintr-un sat într-altul, fiind uneori adăpostit, dar de cele mai multe ori alungat.

Satele în care avea să-și petreacă următorii patru ani se deosebeau din punct de vedere etnic de regiunea sa natală. Sătenii din partea locului, rupți de lume, aveau tenul alb, ochii albaștri sau cenușii și părul blond. Băiatul avea un ten măsliniu, ochi negri și păr negru. Vorbea limba claselor educate, greu de înțeles pentru țăranii din răsărit.

Sătenii din regiunea respectivă fuseseră neglijați de secole. Inaccesibili și îndepărtați de orice centru urban, trăiau în regiunea cea mai înapoiată a Europei răsăritene. Nu existau școli sau spitale, drumuri asfaltate sau poduri, electricitate. Oamenii locuiau în așezări mici, după obiceiul strămoșesc. Satele se certau din

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

pricina râurilor, pădurilor sau lacurilor. Singura lege era dreptul tradițional al celui mai tare și mai bogat asupra celui mai slab și mai sărac. Împărțiți între credința romano-catolică și cea ortodoxă, pe oameni nu-i uneau decât superstiția lor extremă și nenumăratele boli, care făceau ravagii atât printre ființele omenești, cât și printre animale.

VII.23.

După ce mi s-a publicat cartea, redactorul, care-mi este, întâmplător, un bun prieten, mi-a spus că regretă foarte mult că nu a ținut un jurnal, în care să fi consemnat munca noastră de zi cu zi. Nu știu de ce, dar considera că experiența noastră comună fusese cea mai interesantă din câte avusese el vreodată. N-aș putea explica nimănui cum se scriu cărțile, cu atât mai puțin să dau sfaturi despre ce e bine și ce nu e bine să faci. Dacă aș face una ca asta, m-aș rușina, pentru că eu însumi nu sunt decât un scriitor începător, care abia învață meserie și descoperă, una câte una, vastele posibilități ale limbii în care creează. Chiar dacă nu mă pricep prea bine la scris povestiri, cel puțin am învățat ceva despre viață, observându-mi semenii. Am mai învățat câte ceva și despre mine și despre arta scrisului. Dacă nu m-aș fi bucurat de încurajarea celor ce mi-au citit nuvelele apărute în diferite reviste, n-aș fi avut tăria să continuu să-mi scriu romanul. E important ca cel ce dorește celebritatea să se bazeze pe puterile proprii, dar știu din experiență că nu poți ajunge prea departe fără ajutorul semenilor. S-ar putea să greșesc, dar nu cred.

VII.24.

Rotaru asculta cu surâsul amabil care maschează indiferența, în vreme ce neliniștea îi rodea inima ca un vierme flămând. "Ce mă interesează pe mine fleacurile astea?," se gândea, amărât că nu găsește mijlocul să curme vorbăria

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

lui Toma și în același timp să-l facă să intuiască tot, încât să nu mai trebuiască să-i spuie și să-i explice nimic.

Ca și cum i-ar fi ghicit gândurile, Pahonțu se opri în mijlocul unei fraze și strigă:

- Iartă-mă, iubite maestre! Am devenit atâta de egoist, că nu mai știu nici buna cuviință. Te plictisesc cu necazurile mele mărunte, în loc să ...

- Dacă nu te-ar fi pus la curent alaltăieri nevastă-mea, poate nu veneam la tine, zise repede Rotaru, fericit că găsise formula introductivă naturală, dar și cu o sfială de școlar silitor.

- De ce mă ofensezi, maestre?, întrebă Pahonțu, sincer. Nu merit și eu încrederea dumitale când e vorba de lucruri serioase?

Era fatal să se sfârșească așa legătura lui cu Nina Georgescu. Mai bine de jumătate de an n-a știut-o nimeni. Cel mult Danciu dacă i-a cunoscut preliminariile, fără a arăta vreodată că știe ceva. Se mira, totuși, cum de n-a aflat mai demult Eva. Femeile geloase au un al șaselea simț, care le anunță primejdia necredinței bărbatului, întocmai cum anumite animale, grație misteriosului simț al orientării, nimeresc întotdeauna acasă ...

(Liviu Rebreanu, *Gorila*)

VII. 25.

Dacă nici natura umană, nici talentul specific al dramaturgului nu s-au schimbat de pe vremea lui Charles Dickens, de ce oare operele lui Ibsen, Strindberg, Tolstoi, Cehov diferă așa de mult de ale marilor creatori de literatură din mijlocul secolului al nouăsprezecelea? Ca putere de observație, Ibsen nu-i era superior lui Dickens, după cum nici Strindberg, Gorki sau Cehov nu-i sunt superiori. Luați împreună, Tolstoi și Ibsen, deși foarte înzestrați, nu s-au dovedit a fi altfel înzestrați, sau mai înzestrați, decât Shakespeare și Moliere și totuși o

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

generație care a putut să-i citească pe Shakespeare, pe Molière, pe Dickens și Dumas din scoarță în scoarță, fără cea mai mică tulburare de ordin etic sau intelectual, nu a fost capabilă să parcurgă un roman de Tolstoi sau o piesă de Ibsen fără să simtă cum i se tulbură total indiferența intelectuală și morală, cum i se învălmășesc sau se răstoarnă înseși noțiunile de bine și de rău, lăsând-o fără grai. S-ar zice că acești scriitori moderni au o forță spirituală care le lipsea până și celor mai mari predecesori ai lor.

Până și mie mi-au spus unii că lectura unei singure cărți scrise de mine sau participarea la un singur spectacol cu o piesă de-a mea le-a schimbat radical viața. Printre aceștia se află persoane care susțin că nu-l pot înghiți pe Dickens, în timp ce toți au citit sau au văzut piese de autori evident mai talentați decât mine, fără să vadă în ele altceva decât un simplu mijloc de recreație.

Explicația se poate găsi în ceea ce cred eu că reprezintă o lege generală a evoluției ideilor. "Orice glumă este o sămânță a seriozității care crește în pântecele timpului," afirmă Peter Keegan în "Cealaltă insulă a lui John Bull"[1]. "Multe cuvinte adevărate sunt rostite doar în glumă," își zice primul sătean cu care începi o discuție filosofică. Toate marile și serioasele idei revoluționare încep prin a fi niște glume enorme.

VII.26.

Ar fi continuat cu mărturisirile, dacă nu m-aș fi scuzat că este prea târziu ca să mai pot întârzia în odaia ei. După ce am întrebat-o dacă mai dorește ceva, m-am retras strângându-i foarte sobru mâna și urându-i grabnică însănătoșire.

---

[1]John Bull is to Britain what Uncle Sam is to the United States. If you remember who wrote the play by that title, you will know to whom these considerations belong.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

M-am gândit multă vreme, în acea noapte, la iluzia acestui "absolut" pe care îl căuta biata muzicantă, și am simțit o imensă milă reflectând că și-a părăsit un cămin și o libertate garantată de civilizație numai pentru că citise cărțile acelui farseur englez cu pseudonimul de Ramacharaka. (Aveam să aflu mai târziu că însăși lectura acelor cărți - care i-au revelat o altă lume, dincolo de simțuri - fusese plină de peripeții și de mistere. Odată visase numele unei librării pe care nu o cunoștea; chiar a doua zi, automobilul ei a avut un accident pe una din străzile puțin populate, și când a ridicat ochii a văzut că se află în fața librăriei din vis! A intrat și a cumpărat numai cărțile lui Ramacharaka, prin care a avut "revelația Indiei".) Spre dimineață mi-am spus că este de datoria mea să-i deslușesc adevărul, oricât de tare ar dezamăgi-o acesta, de îndată ce se va însănătoși.

(Mircea Eliade, *Maytrei*)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

VIII
READING COMPREHENSION

VIII.01.

Meeting a Famous Novelist

I made the acquaintance of Joseph Conrad in September 1913, through our common friend, Lady Ottoline Morell. I had been for many years an admirer of his books, but should not have ventured to seek acquaintance without an introduction. I travelled down to his house near Ashford in Kent in a state of somewhat anxious expectation. My first impression was one of surprise. He spoke English with a very strong foreign accent, and nothing in his demeanour in any way suggested the sea. He was an aristocratic Polish gentleman to his fingertips. His feeling for the sea, and for England, was one of romantic love - love from a certain distance, sufficient to leave the romance untarnished. His love for the sea began at a very early age. When he told his parents that he wished for a career as a sailor, they urged him to go into the Austrian navy, but he wanted adventure and tropical seas and strange rivers surrounded by dark forests; and the Austrian navy offered him no scope for these desires. His family were horrified at his seeking a career in the English merchant marine, but his determination was inflexible.

He was, as anyone may see from his books, a very rigid moralist and politically far from sympathetic with revolutionaries. He and I were in most of our opinions by no means in agreement, but in something very fundamental we were extraordinarily at one. My

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

relation to J. Conrad was unlike any other I have ever had. I saw him seldom, and not at all over a long period of years. We were almost strangers, but we shared a certain outlook on human life and human destiny, which, from the very first, made a bond of extreme strength.

Please note:

to seek smb's acquaintance
a gentleman to his fingertips,
an untarnished romance
to be sympathetic with
to share an outlook

Answer the following questions:

1. How did the author travel to meet Joseph Conrad?
   a) in a state of great excitement;
   b) in a state of anxious expectation;
   c) in a state of shock.
2. How did J. Conrad speak English?
   a) like an Englishman;
   b) he spoke broken English;
   c) he spoke it well, but with a strong foreign accent.
3. What was Conrad's feeling for the sea?
   a) one of romantic love;
   b) one of nostalgia;
   c) one of hatred.
4. What did Conrad's parents say when he informed them that he wanted to become a sailor?
   a) That he should think better of it;
   b) that he should join the Polish navy;
   c) that he should enlist in the Austrian navy.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

5. Why did Conrad want to be a sailor?
   a) He wanted to earn a lot of money;
   b) he wanted to see all the regions of the world;
   c) he wanted adventure in tropical settings.
6. What were his political views?
   a) He sympathized with revolutionaries;
   b) he was a liberal;
   c) he had conservative views.
7. How did the author and J. Conrad get along?
   a) They saw everything eye to eye;
   b) their opinions were irreconcilable;
   c) they had some fundamental things in common.
8. How often did they meet?
   a) Seldom, and not at all over many years;
   b) regularly;
   c) every half-year or so.
9. What was the strong bond between them due to?
   a) Compatible temperaments;
   b) mutual liking;
   c) a shared outlook on human life.

VIII.02.

A Digest of Henry Fielding's Life

On October 8, 1754, Henry Fielding died at Lisbon, where he had gone in a last desperate attempt to recover his health. He was only forty-eight, but had lived hard and had been ill for some time, taking all manner of dreadful medicines and 'waters' that probably did

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

him more harm than good. When he joined the ship for Lisbon at Rotherhithe he had already lost the use of his limbs and had to be hoisted on board in a chair. In his journal of the voyage he describes how the sailors and watermen on the Thames hurled insults at him and roared with laughter. He goes on to say:

"It was a lively picture of that cruelty and inhumanity in the nature of men, which I have often contemplated with concern and which leads the mind into a train of very uncomfortable and melancholy thoughts."

How surprised Fielding would be if he knew that 200 years later such brutal conduct to a dying man would be unthinkable and that yet, after such a gain in decency and sensitiveness, we should be prepared to slaughter one another by the million! But after the first shock of surprise, he would have enjoyed the grim irony of our situation, with a special relish of the solemn, empty speeches we make in the prospective slaughterhouse.

This man who would never see his fiftieth year had not lived wisely but had seen far more of life, on many different levels, than most men who live to be a hundred. He came of aristocratic stock, though his own branch of two great families was not very wealthy. What little money young Harry Fielding had, he soon spent. He was a tall, powerful fellow, with enormous zest, fond of the bottle and any kind of amusing company, impudent, very generous. Once he borrowed some money from a bookseller with the express purpose of paying his taxes, but being appealed to by a friend even poorer than himself he gave him the money. When the tax-collector appeared, Fielding said to him: "Friendship has called for the money; let the

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

collector come again". It would be an interesting experiment to try this sentiment on the Somerset House of our day. To keep himself going, Fielding took to writing plays and before he was thirty had had many comedies and burlesques produced. He had no particular genius for the stage, and these hastily written pieces, mostly filled with topical satire, are no great shakes - though the only one I have ever seen, Tom Thumb, made me laugh, I must confess. What is far more important, it even made Swift laugh, no easy conquest.

In 1737, just after Fielding had entered theatrical management, the Government, weary of being lampooned by such wild wits, introduced a bill for the compulsory licensing of plays by the Lords Chamberlains. This ruined Fielding, who had no hope of escaping censorship, for he was the most notorious of the satirical playwrights. I hate to say anything in favour of censorship, licences, and Lord Chamberlains, but it is a fact that Fielding's immediate loss was our gain. The mediocre playwright vanished and in his place appeared the great novelist.

But not at once. He took to the law and after reading hard, often following a hard night in a tavern, was called to the Bar, and secured, probably through the Duke of Bedford, an appointment as magistrate at Bow Street. All the evidence suggests that Fielding, in spite of a style of life not calculated to win the confidence of the higher legal authorities, was in fact an uncommonly good magistrate. He was both zealous and shrewd, and, being a creative type of man, was not content to fall into mere routine. Although his health was now failing, he tried to introduce many sensible reforms, and was able to break up many of the murderous gangs of thieves that operated not far from

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

his court. By this time he had turned novelist, bringing to the novel, still a most uncertain form, not only a lively imagination and a fine sense of narrative construction, but also his immense breadth of experience, his acquaintance with many different sides of life, his knowledge of country squires, town wits, fashionable ladies, alehouse sluts, lawyers, parsons, schoolmasters, rogues and vagabonds. His prodigal living may have emptied his pockets but it had given him a rich store of memories, a wealth of observation, a magnificent equipment for the writing of fiction.

(J.B. Priestley)

Please note:

to recover one's health
to take 'waters'
to lose the use of one's limbs
to hurl insults at somebody
to roar with laughter
a train of thoughts
a gain in decency
grim irony
to relish a speech
to be/come of aristocratic stock
to be fond of the bottle
to keep oneself going
to take to doing something
topical satire
to be lampooned
the licensing of plays
to be called to the bar
one's health fails
a town wit
prodigal living (also prodigal son/daughter)

Answer the following questions:

1. How old was Henry Fielding when he died?
   a) over fifty;
   b) almost fifty;
   c) fifty
2. Why did he have to be hoisted on board?
   a) He was drunk;
   b) he was very ill;

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

c) he was legless.

3. How does he describe the behaviour of the sailors and watermen on the Thames?
   a) As a picture of human cruelty and brutality;
   b) as a picture of human decadence;
   c) as a picture of the rough manners of the uneducated.
4. What would Fielding enjoy, if he were able to contemplate twentieth century life?
   a) The gain in decency and sensitiveness;
   b) technological progress;
   c) the grim irony of our situation.
5. How much of life did Fielding see?
   a) More than a man who lived to be a hundred.
   b) less than one.
   c) about the same.
6. The word "zest" in this context means:
   a) zeal;
   b) gusto;
   c) passion.
7. What was Fielding's attitude to money?
   a) He was a spendthrift;
   b) he hoarded his money;
   c) he didn't care.
8. As a playwright he was:
   a) A failure;
   b) very successful;
   c) moderately successful.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro Bucureşti 2012

9. Why did he stop writing plays?
   a) He wanted to write novels;
   b) he had no hope to escape censorship;
   c) he wanted to become a lawyer.
10. Did English literature stand to lose or gain because Fielding stopped writing for the stage?
   a) To lose, because even Swift was amused by Fielding's wit;
   b) to lose, because he was the most notorious of the satirical playwrights;
   c) to gain, because the mediocre playwright was replaced by the great novelist.
11. What did he do as a magistrate?
   a) He fell into mere routine;
   b) he just went through the motions;
   c) he worked out legal reforms and managed to stave off crime.
12. What was the most important outcome of his prodigal life?
   a) It provided a wealth of material for the writing of fiction;
   b) it emptied his pockets;
   c) it led him to an early death.

VIII.03.

A Stunning Verdict

In the Middlesex Superior Court in Cambridge, Massachusetts, a jury of nine women and three men found Louise Woodward guilty of second-degree murder in the death of Matthew Eappen. The jury's decision had confounded legal experts and, it seems, most of public opinion, which had been formed by televised

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

images of a cherubic, well-groomed Woodward calmly testifying from the stand. Her defense team, featuring Barry Scheck, who had been part of O. J. Simpson's "dream team," had been so confident of its case that it had turned down a last-minute offer by the prosecution to include manslaughter as an option to present to the jury. Instead, with Woodward's assent, the defense persuaded the judge that the offer should be all or nothing - murder or acquittal. It was a gamble that went terribly wrong. "It was stunning," said a local trial attorney. "I don't know any lawyer in the Greater Boston area who has any reaction other than shock. "The verdict brings a mandatory sentence of life imprisonment, with no possibility of parole for the British teenager until 15 years have been served. Woodward's defense will petition Judge Hiller Zobel to set aside the verdict this week and, if that fails, will appeal the case.

The case had swung dramatically in and out of Woodward's favour ever since she dialed the emergency number and said to the dispatcher, "Help. There's baby. He's barely breathing." Shortly after the infant was taken to the hospital, police arrived at the house of Deborah and Sunil Eappen in Newton, Mass. Officers later said that the *au-pair* told them she may have been "a little rough" with the baby, tossed him on a bed and dropped him on some towels on the bathroom floor. In testimony, she denied making the statements. Woodward was arrested the following day and, shortly after the baby's life-support system was tuned off, charged with murdering Matthew by shaking him violently. Legal opinion saw an open-and-shut case, with Woodward the loser."

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

However, as lawyers working for Woodward had extensive medical tests made, an alternative hypothesis began to emerge: that the baby had been suffering of a fractured skull for some weeks and a jolt was enough to restart the bleeding that finally killed him. The argument seemed so compelling that most observers thought the medical testimony for the prosecution and the defense canceled each other out - or that at least the defense had introduced a sufficient element of doubt to ensure acquittal.

And then there was Woodward's testifying in her own defense. Despite tough questioning by prosecuting attorney Gerald Leone Jr., she stuck to her story, denying that she hurt Matthew.

From the beginning, the case was more than a private domestic tragedy. For one thing, there was the audience in Britain, watching for the first time a fellow-citizen being tried in a legal system known for the O. J. Simpson saga. When the guilty verdict was announced, an audience watching in a pub in Woodward's home village of Elton, in northern England, was so taken aback that for a time all that could be heard was the amplified sound of the teenager crying in the courtroom 4,800 km away. The American justice system came under attack. Alarmed by Leone's masterful summation, some complained that the defense should have had the final word, as it does in Britain. Furthermore, says British legal expert Stephen Jakobi, "Massachusetts, home to the witch-hunt - we have a lot of problems there."

(Adapted from *Time* magazine)

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

Please note:

legal experts
to testify from the stand
the defense (team/attorney)
the prosecution (team/attorney)
to turn down an offer
a guilty verdict
acquittal
murder
manslaughter
mandatory sentence
life imprisonment
parole (to be released on parole)
to petition the court/judge
to appeal a case
to set aside a verdict
to reach a verdict
to charge with murder/manslaughter etc.
an open-and-shut case
to be taken aback
to come under attack
the prosecution attorney's <u>summation</u> (of the case)

Answer the following questions:

1. Why did Woodward's defense team turn down the prosecution's offer to include manslaughter as an option?
   a) Because it feared Woodward would get too severe a sentence;
   b) because it was overconfident;
   c) because they didn't want to negotiate at all.
2. Why was Woodward charged with murder?
   a) Because she was believed to have handled the baby too roughly;
   b) because she had dropped him on the bathroom floor;
   c) because she had premeditated his death.
3. What new medical evidence did the lawyers working for Woodward dig up?
   a) That the baby had not died because of the way she had handled him;

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

b) that Matthew had suffered from a fractured skull some weeks before he died;
c) that Woodward was not responsible for her acts.

4. Why was the case more than a private domestic tragedy?
a) Because it received world coverage;
b) because members of more than one family were involved;
c) because it created an important legal precedent.

5. How was the verdict received by the lawyers in Boston?
a) With satisfaction;
b) with protests;
c) with shock.

6. How did the people in Woodward's home-town react?
a) With a stunned silence;
b) with shouts of protest;
c) with threats.

7. Why did legal expert Stephen Jakobi refer to Massachusetts as "home of the witch-hunt"?
a) Because witches are hunted and lynched there even now;
b) because witch-trials were frequent there in the seventeenth century;
c) because that term is used metaphorically to refer to the toughness of Boston police.

8. Why did the British think the defense should have had the final word?
a) Because that is the procedure in Britain;
b) because they sympathized with the defendant;
c) because it is more humane that way.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

9. Who was the most important person to testify in Woodward's defense?
   a) The medical examiner; b) the defendant herself;
   c) the baby's parents.

VIII.04.

Fox Hunters at Bay

"The unspeakable in full pursuit of the uneatable." Thus Oscar Wilde described the English country gentleman galloping after a fox. For centuries fox hunting has been cherished as a country sport. For nearly as long others have viewed it as a barbarity. Non-Britons may well wonder what the fuss is about. But hunters and anti-hunters have stalked each other for so long - in Parliament, press and field - that their contest has become as traditional an aspect of British life as hunting itself. Now anti-hunters scent blood."

On November 4th Michael Foster, a Labour MP, published a Private Member's Bill making hunting with hounds a crime. A majority of MPs seem certain to support the bill when it comes to free vote on November 28th. Despite this, the government will not make time for the bill to pass in this parliamentary session, fearing a filibuster by peers will derail more important legislation. But passage of a similar bill before the next election is likely. Polls show a clear majority of voters, as well as of MPs, in favour of a ban.

Many of the arguments made by the pro-hunting lobby against the rising tide of indignation are unpersuasive. It is impossible to believe that chasing foxes to exhaustion and then letting them be torn to shreds by a pack of hounds is the most humane way of reducing

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

their numbers. It is undeniably cruel - but the level of relative cruelty is not the real issue. Some 100,000 foxes are killed on the roads each year, another 80,000 are shot. About 17,000 are killed by hunts. In other words, hunting with hounds is not necessary to control foxes. If hunters were truly concerned about the welfare of the fox, they would advocate the use of contraceptive bait, pioneered in Australia.

The truth is that fox hunters derive great pleasure from chasing and killing foxes. To most people who care about the welfare of animals, this is wrong. But by itself that fact is too slender a reason to outlaw hunting.

The minority who support hunting may be dwindling, but their numbers are still substantial and they passionately believe that a hunting ban would be an assault on rural culture and traditions. They have a point. Set against the feelings of that minority, fox hunting is simply too small an evil to justify wielding the bludgeon of the law.

If promoting animal welfare were an overriding goal of policy, the top priority would be to restrict factory farming, which inflicts terrible cruelty on millions of animals. Or else the government could legislate for stricter controls on animal testing. Of all the harms which humans inflict on animals, the harm caused by fox hunting is tiny. To support a ban is merely to salve one's conscience at others' expense - which is not as enlightened as the majority would like to suppose.

Hunters ought to find some other way to have fun. But turning hunters into criminals would be an act of intolerance harder to justify than hunting itself.

(Adapted from *The Economist*)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro Bucureşti 2012

Please note:

to be at bay
What is the fuss about?
to stalk somebody (a stalker)
to scent blood
to support a bill
to pass a bill
a parliamentary session
a filibuster by peers
the rising tide of indignation
to be torn to shreds
a pack of hounds
to derive pleasure from something
to outlaw something
to wield the bludgeon of the law
to legislate for
to salve one's conscience

Answer the following questions:

1. How did Oscar Wilde see a traditional British fox hunt?
   a) As a grotesque, useless recreation;
   b) as too bloody and cruel;
   c) as a very challenging sport.
2. What did Labour MP Michael Foster demand?
   a) That hunting with hounds be considered a crime;
   b) that all hunting be considered a crime;
   c) that fox hunting be banned.
3. Why will the government not make time for the bill to pass in this parliamentary session?
   a) To prevent more important legislation from being derailed;
   b) because they consider the issue unimportant;
   c) because the members of the government are fox-hunters themselves.
4. Why is passage of a similar bill before the next election likely?
   a) Because public opinion demands it.
   b) because a majority of voters and of MPs are in favour of a ban;

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

c) because the fox-hunting season will have passed by then.

5. What is the main argument of the pro-hunting lobby?
   a) That people should not be deprived of the pleasure of killing foxes;
   b) that hunters are, in fact, concerned about the welfare of the fox;
   c) that hunting is necessary in order to keep the number of foxes down.
6. How are most foxes killed in England?
   a) By hunting with hounds;
   b) in traffic accidents;
   c) with poisoned bait.
7. What should the government do to promote animal welfare?
   a) Restrict factory farming;
   b) ban hunting altogether;
   c) breed more wild animals.
8. Is the author of the article for or against the ban?
   a) For;
   b) against;
   c) he doesn't take sides.
9. In the author's opinion, what would turning hunters into criminals mean?
   a) An act of justice to animals;
   b) a conscience-salving gimmick;
   c) a mere act of intolerance.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

VIII.05.

M. came to my surgery the week following his first visit, and the week after that, and at intervals right through that winter. I was wrong in ever wavering on his first visit. I summed him up as a hypochondriac of the thorough-going kind. For one thing there was his persistence. For another, there was the seemingly infinite adaptability of his symptoms and the discrepancies in his description of them. For example, when, on one visit, I had dismissed some localized pain as purely fictional, he would return a second time to tell me that the pain had 'travelled' - from chest to lower abdomen, from heart to kidneys - so that I was obliged to reconsider it. After a while this 'pain' became something omnipresent and amorphous, obscurely pervading his system but ready to fix itself in those regions where he imagined, I suppose, I would be least able to disregard it. He would often describe in some detail the classic symptoms of certain complaints - the sort of thing anyone can read in medical encyclopaedias - but he would forget some tell-tale associative factor or he would fail to reproduce the physical signs. Then he would fall back on his old stand-by: 'But Doctor, the pain's quite real'; and I on mine: 'For God's sake - there's nothing wrong with you.'

I could not be rid of him by merely rebutting his complaints. It occurred to me, of course, that there was another line to be taken. M.'s hypochondria itself, palpably neurotic, was the only thing about him which could be legitimately treated clinically. I should have questioned him about his mental history, his anxieties, perhaps referred him for psychiatric treatment. But I did not do this. It seemed to me that to take M.'s condition seriously would quite probably have

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

the effect of indulging and encouraging it rather than removing it. I could not suppress the suspicion that he was carrying out some elaborate joke at the expense of medicine and I did not want to fall victim to it. Besides, I had no wish to extend an already excessive interest, on his part, in disease. There is nothing I despise more. Don't mistake me. I did not become a doctor out of an interest in disease, but because I believe in health. The fact that half my family were medical men makes no difference to my motives. There are two ways of confronting disease: one is sound practical knowledge; the other is health. These are two things I value most. And health, believe me, is not the absence of but the disregard for disease. I have no time for the mystique of suffering.

(Graham Swift, *Learning to Swim and Other Stories*)

Please note:

to take a line
to rebutt one's complaints
to carry out some joke
at the expense of

Read the text and make the right choice. Only one choice is correct.

1. M. came to the surgery
   a) every other week;
   b) only twice;
   c) at certain intervals.
2. As a hypochondriac, M.
   a) described the same symptoms;
   b) would be persistent;
   c) would say that his disease was serious.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

3. M.'s pains were
   a) 'travelling ones';
   b) localized;
   c) sometimes real
4. When M. went to the doctor, he
   a) accepted the diagnosis;
   b) didn't reproduce the physical sensation;
   c) mispresented the classic symptoms.
5. The doctor believed that M.'s hypochondria
   a) could be treated clinically;
   b) was a trick that helped him get out of difficulties;
   c) was incurable
6. Taking M.'s complaints seriously would have meant
   a) curing him of his disease;
   b) falling a victim to his tricks;
   c) losing sight of him for ever.
7. The doctor had no wish to
   a) ignore the mystique of suffering;
   b) despise hypochondria;
   c) prolong M.'s interest in disease.
8. The doctor states that he
   a) was interested in artificial suffering;
   b) believed in health;
   c) was under the influence of other medical men.
9. Health meant
   a) absence of pain;
   b) following the doctor's advice;

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

c) disregard for disease.

VIII.06.

It matters less that for so long I should have lost sight of him. The years during which he was struggling to acquire proficiency in a difficult art were monotonous, and I do not know that there was anything significant in the shifts to which he was put to earn enough money to keep him. An account of them would be an account of the things he had seen happen to other people. I do not think they had any effect on his own character. He must have acquired experiences which would form abundant material for a picaresque novel of modern Paris, but he remained aloof, and judging from his conversation there was nothing in those years that had made a particular impression on him. Perhaps when he went to Paris he was too old to fall a victim to the glamour of his environment. Strange as it may seem, he always appeared to me not only practical, but immensely matter-of-fact. I suppose his life during this period was romantic, but he certainly saw no romance in it. It may be that in order to realize the romance of life you must have something of the actor in you; and, capable of standing outside yourself, you must be able to watch your actions with an interest at once detached and absorbed. But no one was more single-minded than Strickland. I never knew anyone who was less self-conscious. But it is unfortunate that I can give no description of the arduous steps by which he reached such mastery over his art as he ever acquired; for if I could show him undaunted by failure, by an unceasing effort of courage holding despair at bay, doggedly persistent in the face of self-doubt, which is the artist's bitterest

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

enemy, I might excite some sympathy for a personality which, I am all too conscious, must appear singularly devoid of charm. But I have nothing to go on. I never once saw Strickland at work, nor do I know that anyone else did. He kept the secret of his struggle to himself. If in the loneliness of his studio he wrestled desperately with the Angel of the Lord he never allowed a soul to divine his anguish.

(Somerset Maugham, *The Moon and Sixpence)*

Please note:

to lose sight of
to fall a victim to
single-minded
self-conscious
arduous
to reach mastery over
undaunted by failure
to keep at bay
to divine

Read the text and make the right choice:

1. When Strickland was struggling to acquire proficiency
   a) life was uneventful for him;
   b) he didn't earn his living;
   c) life was exciting
2. The events of those years
   a) had a great effect upon his character;
   b) couldn't be used in a picaresque novel;
   c) involved other people
3. The narrator believes that Strickland
   a) was fascinated by Paris;
   b) had no practical sense;
   c) remained aloof
4. In order to realize the romance of life

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

a) one should focus upon one's inner life;
b) one should watch one's actions;
c) one should contemplate nature

5. Strickland was
a) very proud of his art;
b) self-conscious;
c) single-minded

6. It is unfortunate that
a) the narrator is unable to describe the artist's endeavours;
b) Strickland was daunted by failure;
c) the artist was matter-of-fact.

7. Strickland's personality seems to be
a) eccentric;
b) devoid of charm;
c) interesting.

8. The artist's bitterest enemy is
a) self-doubt;
b) people's indifference;
c) failure

9. The narrator is unable to give a full-length description of Strickland's personality because
a) it is difficult to describe a man of genius;
b) unlike him, other people saw the artist at work;
c) Strickland was uncommunicative.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

VIII.07.

Motor vehicles also brought their share of grief to the American people. Accidents increased over the years - over a twenty-year period more people lost their lives in automobile mishaps than in all the wars fought in the nation's history - and by the 1970s some 50,000 citizens were killed each year on the highways. Twice as many were permanently disabled, and four million - about one in twenty-five of the nation's drivers - received an injury in a car or truck accident. Billions of dollars were lost in property damages, medical payments, and wages by accident victims. As a result, auto injury and damage cases clogged the courts: in some urban areas, it required four years from the filing of a suit to the rendering of a judgment.

Despite this carnage on the highways, little was done over the years to make automobiles safer. The industry itself shied away from the task. Ford made an effort in 1956 to produce a "safe" car but had a bad sales record that year; the experience convinced manufacturers that safety was bad business, that talking about it made the consumer nervous. Moreover, replacing and repairing damaged vehicles was itself a thriving enterprise. Nor were automobile insurance companies disposed to rate automobiles as they did drivers. The government likewise dragged its feet on the issue. The President's Committee for Traffic Safety, first established in the 1950s, was headed by an executive director chosen and paid by the automobile industry.

In the early 1960s, however, certain groups and individuals began to agitate for an end to a "do nothing" policy on one of the nation's greatest health problems. Doctors (who were on duty in emergency rooms of hospitals when accident victims came in for

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

repairs) pushed for action through the American Medical Association and the American College of Surgeons, which established committees to look into the possibility of transferring crash-injury equipment developed for airplanes - seat belts, padded dash boards - to automobiles. The American Trial Lawyers' Association, representing clients injured in automobile accidents, developed a strategy of suing not only drivers but also automobile manufacturers on the theory that defective equipment contributed to the cause of many mishaps. Ralph Nader, a young lawyer who championed the cause of the consumer, wrote a best seller, *Unsafe at any Speed*, condemning the automobile industry for its failure to develop means of cushioning what he called the "second impact," the one that occurs when drivers and passengers are thrown about inside the car after the initial impact with the other vehicle.

(Richard A. Watson, *Promise and Performance of American Democracy*)

Please note:

property damages
to shy away
insurance company
to drag one's feet
crash-injury equipment
means of cushioning

Read the text and make the right choice. Only one choice is correct.

1. Over a twenty-year period the number of the people who died in car accidents
   a) was as high as the number of those who died in the wars;
   b) was higher than the number of those killed in the wars;

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

c) rose to about 50,000.

2. The payment of damages
   a) was done by insurance companies;
   b) ruined the people involved;
   c) rose to billions of dollars.
3. The rendering of a judgment in some urban areas
   a) was a matter of months;
   b) required four years;
   c) took an indefinite period of time.
4. In order to reduce the number of accidents
   a) Ford produced a 'safe car';
   b) the automobile industry invested large sums of money in improvements;
   c) the Committee for Traffic Safety was founded.
5. Manufacturers realized that
   a) ensuring safety was profitable;
   b) safety was bad business;
   c) talking about safety made consumers confident.
6. The executive director of the Committee for Traffic Safety was paid by
   a) the automobile industry;
   b) the drivers;
   c) the government.
7. Safety measures involved
   a) suing automobile manufacturers;
   b) making people in emergency rooms more responsible;
   c) improving crash-injury equipment.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

8. Highway safety was championed by
   a) the automobile industry;
   b) the national legislative body;
   c) the American Trial Lawyers' Association.

VIII.08.

It must be kept in mind that this new process of vocabulary enrichment is to some extent common to all the great western languages. To what degree English outstrips the others we shall consider later. The fact remains that while the West, until the invention of printing, had leaned heavily upon the great established language of tradition, Latin, and to a lesser degree upon the rediscovered Greek that swept Europe in the fifteenth century, it definitely began with the sixteenth century to rely upon its own living resources, and to use the Classical tongues not as literary and scholarly substitutes for the spoken vernaculars, but as storehouses and banks upon which it could draw at will whenever it felt at a loss for a word.

As customary in all periods when the new struggles against the old, there were controversies concerning the relative merits of the local tongues as against the tongues of tradition. Wyclif had carried the battle for English to the people by translating the Bible into their speech, but there is no clear-cut evidence of conscious linguistic nationalism on his part. The writers of the sixteenth century, on the contrary, were fully conscious of the issues involved. They knew perfectly well that they were in the process of deliberately appropriating something like one-fourth of the Latin lexicon, and some of them not only acknowledged the fact, but gloried in it. Sir Thomas

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

Browne, for instance, remarks that "one must learn Latin to understand English," and Thomas Elyot uses, without apology, neologisms pilfered from both Latin and French, such as *education, dedicate, esteem, enterprise, endeavor, protest, reproach.*

(Mario Pei, *The Story of the English Language*)

Please note:

to keep in mind
to lean upon
vernacular
to be at a loss for

Read the text and choose the right answer. Only one answer is correct.

1. What did western European countries mostly lean on before the invention of printing?
   a) the Greek language;
   b) the vernacular;
   c) Latin.
2. What did they use the Classical languages for beginning with the sixteenth century?
   a) as scholarly substitutes for the spoken vernacular;
   b) as resources when they couldn't find the proper word/expression;
   c) for the writing of official documents.
3. Why were there linguistic controversies?
   a) because the new orientations tended to remove the old customs;
   b) because most people were in favour of Latin;
   c) because the English language was not expressive enough.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

4. How did Wyclif bring out the merits of English?
   a) by taking part in the linguistic debates;
   b) by translating the Bible;
   c) by denying the merits of Latin and Greek.
5. What were the sixteenth-century writers aware of?
   a) that they could not dispense with Greek;
   b) that English was undergoing a process of vocabulary enrichment;
   c) that they were appropriating a considerable part of the Latin vocabulary.
6. What was the position of the writers?
   a) they declared that one must use English in order to understand Latin;
   b) they rejected any foreign influence;
   c) they borrowed from French.
7. What is the meaning of *pilfer* in the context?
   a) borrow discreetly;
   b) rob;
   c) steal in small quantities.

VIII.09.

Mormons on the Slopes

As the last skaters slither to a halt in Nagano, Utah will step in. On February 22nd, in Nagano itself, the mayor of Salt Lake City will formally invite the Winter Olympic circus to pitch its tent in his city in four years' time.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

America has so far been curiously ambivalent about the Olympics coming to Salt Lake City. It prefers to cling to the notion of Utah as a protectorate of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints; a dull, unhip, strangely foreign place. Wags are already writing off the 2002 games as another Atlanta, where corporate dollars will overshadow the Olympic spirit.

These naysayers, however, have obviously not seen the view from Frank Joklik's office. The breath-taking shark-tooth vista of the Wasatch mountains stretching as far as the eye can see is a reminder that the Salt Lake region is a proper winter wonderland, half an hour's drive from many of the best ski resorts in the world. "The Olympics will show what we have to offer," says Mr. Joklik, an Austrian-born, Australian-educated former mining executive who heads the Salt Lake Organising Committee (SLOC). Salt Lake City hopes visitors will discover not only skating and snowboarding, not only Mormon heritage tours, but also the city's symphony orchestra, opera and ballet.

Hosting the Olympics is expensive. SLOC expects the budget for 2002 to be well over $ 1 billion: far less than Nagano spent, but still a hefty sum for a state with an acute dislike of taxation. The solution, naturally, is to get the private sector to pick up the tab. Some 80% of the revenues will come from sponsorship and television deals already negotiated by the International Olympic Committee. The remaining 20% will come from ticket revenues. As for SLOC itself, its present staff of 65 will grow to over 500 in two years and to over 2,000 during the games. "The Olympics will open on February 8th 2002 whether we are ready or not," says Mr. Joklik unflappably.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

Utah will benefit handsomely. The games are expected to generate over $ 2 billion in investment in the state, including $ 514 m in wages and $ 108 m in state and local tax revenues. Salt Lake City, which has been bidding for the Winter Olympics since 1967, originally wanted to boost itself. Nowadays it is questionable whether the region needs the extra attention. Salt Lake City is already among the ten fastest-growing cities in the country; and the Wasatch Front metropolitan area, which snakes along the base of the mountains from Ogden to Provo, is 1.5 m strong and growing even faster.

(*The Economist*)

Please note:

to slither to a halt
to pitch one's tent
to write off
to bid for
unflappably

Read the text and make the right choice. Only one choice is correct.

1. The mayor of Salt Lake City will begin talks about the 2002 Olympic Games
   a) some time after the Nagano Olympics;
   b) when the last skaters in Nagano slither to a halt;
   c) during the Nagano Games.
2. Concerning the suitability of the place
   a) Salt Lake region is unanimously considered to be the proper winter wonderland;
   b) no one has written off the 2002 games;
   c) opinions differ.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

3. Salt Lake City
   a) is a long way from the best ski resorts;
   b) has no cultural life;
   c) offers Mormon heritage tours.
4. The expenses
   a) are supposed to be lower than those of Nagano;
   b) will not affect tax payers;
   c) will be higher than those of Nagano.
5. The bulk of the revenues will come from
   a) the tickets;
   b) sponsorship and television deals;
   c) the International Olympic Committee.
6. The Salt-Lake Organising Committee will
   a) grow in number to 2,000 before the games;
   b) decrease during the games;
   c) grow during the games.
7. The benefits
   a) have not been calculated yet;
   b) will lead to a considerable investment in the state;
   c) will be low in comparison with the expenses.
8. It is known that Salt Lake City
   a) is among the fast growing cities in the USA;
   b) needs boosting;
   c) has lately been bidding for the Winter Olympics.

IX

KEY TO EXERCISES

I.01.
1. an; 2. zero; 3. a; 4. the; 5. the; 6. the; 7. zero; 8. the; 9. a; 10. a; 11. a; 12. an; 13. the; 14. the; 15. a; 16. the; 17. the; 18. the; 19. the; 20. the; 21. the; 22. a

I.02.
1. a; 2. the; 3. the; 4. the; 5. the; 6. the; 7. a; 8. a; 9. zero; 10. an; 11. zero; 12. the; 13. zero; 14. the; 15. zero; 16. the; 17. zero; 18. the; 19. the; 20. zero; 21. the; 22. zero; 23. zero; 24. the; 25. the; 26. the; 27. a; 28. the; 29. zero; 30. the; 31. the

I.03.
1. the; 2. zero; 3. the; 4. the; 5. the; 6. a; 7. the; 8. the; 9. the; 10. the; 11. zero; 12. zero; 13. the; 14. a; 15. a; 16. zero

I.04.
1. 1 - the; 2 - zero; 3 - zero; 4 - zero;
2. 1 - zero; 2 - the; 3 - the; 4 - zero; 5 - an
3. 1 - zero; 2 - the; 3 - the; 4 - the
4. 1 - zero; 2 - the; 3 - zero; 4 - zero; 5 - a; 6 - the; 7 - a; 8 - a
5. 1 - zero; 2 - the; 3 - the
6. 1 - a; 2 - the; 3 an
7. 1 - zero; 2 - the; 3 - zero
8. 1 - a; 2 - the; 3 - the; 4 - the
9. 1 - the; 2 - the; 3 - the; 4 - the
10. 1 - the; 2 - a; 3 - the; 4 - zero; 5 - the
11. 1 - zero; 2 - the; 3 - the; 4 - the
12. 1 - the; 2 - the; 3 - the; 4 - the; 5 - zero; 6 - zero; 7 - a; 8 - the
13. 1 - the; 2 - the; 3 - zero; 4 - zero; 5 - a; 6 - a
14. 1 - the; 2 - the; 3 - zero; 4 - the; 5 - a; 6 - the
15. 1- the; 2 - zero; 3 - zero; 4 - zero

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

16. 1 - a; 2 - zero; 3 - zero; 4 - zero; 5 - zero
17. 1 - zero; 2 - the; 3 - the; 4 - the; 5 - the
18. 1 - zero; 2 - the; 3 - the; 4 - zero
19. 1 - the; 2 - a; 3 - the; 4 - zero

I.05.
1. a; 2. the; 3. an; 4. a; 5. an; 6. the; 7. zero; 8. a; 9. the; 10. zero; 11. the; 12. the; 13. the; 14. an; 15. the; 16. the; 17. zero; 18. the; 19. the; 20. the; 21. a; 22. zero; 23. the; 24. the; 25. the; 26. the; 27. the; 28. zero

I.06.
1. the; 2. the; 3. the; 4. the; 5. zero; 6. a; 7. zero; 8. zero; 9. zero; 10. zero; 11. an; 12. the; 13. zero; 14. zero; 15. the; 16. the; 17. zero; 18. the; 19. zero; 20. the; 21. zero; 22. the; 23. the; 24. zero; 25. the; 26. zero; 27. zero; 28. zero; 29. the; 30. the; 31. zero; 32. the; 33. the; 34. an; 35. the; 36. zero; 37. zero

I.07.
1. the; 2. zero; 3. zero; 4. an; 5. a; 6. a; 7. the; 8. the; 9. the; 10. the; 11. the; 12. a; 13. the; 14. the; 15. the; 16. an; 17. zero; 18. a; 19. zero; 20. zero; 21. the; 22. zero; 23. a; 24. the; 25. zero; 26. the; 27. the; 28. zero; 29. the; 30. a; 31. the

I.08.
1. team/crew; 2. swarm; 3. shoal/bank/school; 4. herd; 5. pack; 6. pride; 7. board; 8. bunch; 9. flight; 10. string; 11. litter; 12. gang; 13. wing/flight; 14. covey/bevy; 15. bundle; 16. herd; 17. flight; 18. range; 19. series; 20. group/panel

I.09.
1. wad; 2. pint; 3. drop; 4. piece/item; 5. piece/item; 6. loaf; 7. blade; 8. grain; 9. pinch; 10. sprinkling; 11. bar/cake; 12. peal/burst; 13. flash; 14. bolt/clap; 15. rasher/slice; 16. mound/grain; 17. piece; 18. ear; 19. stack; 20. burst; 21. mound/dish; 22. gust; 23. speck; 24. round; 25. suit; 26. coat; 27. wink; 28. stroke; 29. volley; 30. breath

I.10.
1. honking; 2. clanging; 3. chirps;4. buzz; 5. hiss; 6. grunt; 7. rustle;8. swish; 9. fizz

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

I.11.
a. mockery, feeling; b. proof; c. stealth; d. breath; e. movement; f. choice; g. flights; h. loss

I.12.
a. boyhood; b. partnership; c. brotherhood; d. wisdom; e. illiteracy; f. humidity; g. desertion; h. lengths; i. cowardice; j. bravery; k. width; l. craftsmanship; m. pride; n. knowledge; o. development; p. haughtiness; q. normalcy

I.13.
a. incomprehensible; b. understandable; c. meaningless; d. enduring; e. theatrical; f. infectious; g. indefinite; inimitable; effortless; h. unbelievable; i. unforgivable; unforgettable; j. inseparable; k. irreconcilable; l. malodorous

I.14.
1. a few; 2. little; 3. the little; 4. a little; 5. a few; 6. little;7. a few; 8. a little; 9. little; 10. a few; 11. few; 12. little; 13. a little

I.15.
1. 1 - some; 2 - any; 3 - some
2. 4 - any; 5 - one; 6 - any
3. 7 - some; 8 - no; 9 - any
4. 10 - every
5. 11 - every
6. 12 - each; 13 - every
7. 14 - all; 15 - some; 16 - some; 17 - all; 18 - all; 19 - all
8. 20 - some; 21 - every
9. 22 - some; 23 - others
10. 24 - every

I.16.
1. all; 2. all; 3. both; 4. either; 5. others; 6. some; 7. all; 8. some; 9. something; 10. anyone

I.17.
1. Who; 2. It; 3. those; 4. who; 5. all; 6. ones; 7. it; 8. everybody/ everyone; 9. they; 10. everything'; 11. anybody

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

I.18.
a. 1 - there; 2 - it; 3 - it; 4 - it; 5 - there; 6 - it; 7 - it; 8 - it; 9 - it; 10 - there; it
b. 1 - it; 2 - there; 3 - it; 4 - it; 5 - it; 6 - there

I.19.
1. Golden; 2. fur; 3. woollen; 4. leather; 5. silken; 6. silver; 7. Golden; 8. brick; 9. fir; 10. rocky; 11. sunny; 12. cloudless

I.20.
1. her; 2. he; 3. hers; 4. her; 5. hers; 6. his; 7. theirs; 8. her; 9. their; 10. our; 11. theirs; 12. her

I.21.
1. whoever; 2. whichever; 3. whenever; 4. wherever; 5. however; 6. whoever; 7. whomever; 8. wherever; 9. whatever; 10. whomever; 11. whichever

I.22.
1. bat; 2. lord; 3. hatter; 4. feather; 5. midnight; 6. ox; 7. fiddle; 8. church-mouse; 9. doornail; 10. crystal; 11. hills; 12. mustard; 13. pin; 14. cucumber; 15. bee; 16. mule; 17. post

I.23.
1. herself; 2. myself; 3. yourself; 4. one's; 5. myself; 6. himself; 7. themselves; 8. herself; 9. yourself; 10. myself; 11. themselves

I.24.
1. what; 2. how many; 3. what; 4. How much; 5. which; 6. which; 7. who; 8. whose

I.25.
a. 1 - must; 2 - would; 3 - would; 4 - would; 5 - should; 6 - should
b. 1 - could; 2 - might; 3 - might; 4 - would; 5 - would

I.26.
1. must; 2. can't; 3. must; 4. cant/couldn't; 5. needn't; 6. can't; 7. must; 8. needn't; 9. must; 10. must; 11. can't/couldn't; 12. must; 13. can't; 14. needn't

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

I.27.
a. 1- on; 2 - in; 3 - in
b. 1 - from; 2 - of; 3 - to
c. 1 - of; 2 - by; 3 - in; 4 - between; 5 - upon
d. 1 - of; 2 - in; 3 - of; 4 - about; 5 - out; 6 - by
e. 1 - out of; 2 - against; 3 - into
f. 1 - off; 2 - with; 3 - on; 4 - above; 5 - into; 6 - with
g. 1 - through; 2 - off
h. 1 - for; 2 - over; 3 - in; 4 - over; 5 - to; 6 - up; 7 - to; 8 - about; 9 - by
i. 1 - out; 2 - into; 3 - without; 4;behind
j. 1 - out; 2 - in; 3 - to; 4 - without; 5 - between; 6 - down; 7 - past; 8 - into
k. 1 - up; 2 - at; 3 - in; 4 - on; 5 - on; 6 - from; 7 - out; 8 - of

I.28.
1. despite; 2. as; 3. in; 4. of; 5. for; 6. with; 7. at; 8. by; 9. behind; 10. up; 11. of; 12. for; 13. of; 14. up; 15. of; 16. up; 17. of; 18. for; 19. of; 20. out; 21. between; 22. of; 23. of; 24. in; 25. on; 26. according to

I.29.
1. in; 2. from; 3. to; 4. of; 5. like; 6. off; 7. with; 8. on; 9. as; 10. of; 11. at; 12. on; 13. in; 14. in; 15. with; 16. such as; 17. under; 18. in; 19. in; 20. from; 21. through

I.30.
1. in; 2. forth; 3. to; 4. despite; 5. off; 6. on; 7. along; 8. towards

I.31.
1. on; 2. about; 3. about; 4. in; 5. of; 6. for; 7. instead of; 8. over; 9. out; 10. out; 11. after; 12. among; 13. across; 14. into; 15. with; 16. above; 17. of; 18. up; 19. to; 20. into; 21. by; 22. through; 23. of; 24. on; 25. down; 26. beside; 27. around; 28. up; 29. at; 30. from; 31. on

I.32.
1. according to; 2. with; 3. for; 4. on; 5. in; 6. to; 7. to; 8. for; 9. over; 10. in 11. by; 12. in; 13. of; 14. with; 15. in; 16. for; 17. down; 18. for

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

I.33.
1. to; 2. about; 3. on; 4. in; 5. by; 6. over; 7. about; 8. out; 9. with; 10. for; 11. in

I.34.
1. from; 2. of; 3. of; 4. on; 5. at; 6. by; 7. in; 8. from; 9. in;10. to;11. in; 12. on

I.35.
1. in; 2. with; 3. in; 4. to; 5. from; 6. into; 7. by; 8. toward; 9. from; 10. to; 11. on;12. at;13. from; 14. by; 15. with; 16. of; 17. of; 18. to;19. with; 20. for

I.36.
1. however; 2. but; 3. whenever; 4. as if; 5. which; 6. than; 7. because; 8. that; 9. even though

I.37.
1. that; 2. whose; 3. which; 4. that; 5. because; 6. but; 7. which; 8. that; 9. though; 10. if; 11. because; 12. neither; 13. who; 14. when; 15. though; 16. that; 17. whose; 18. which; 19. although; 20. if; 21. but

I.38.
1. since; 2. so; 3. when; 4. that; 5. after; 6. so (that); 7. though; 8. as

I.39.
1. Although; 2. because; 3. which; 4. since; 5. but; 6. as; 7. who

I.40.
1. were (supposed) to arrive
2. are (supposed) to be ...
3. ... are (supposed) to start
4. ... was (supposed) to phone ...
5. ... were (supposed) to finish ...
6. ... were not (supposed) to come ...
7. ... was not (supposed) to park ...
8. ... was (supposed) to be

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

I.41.
1. you can rely on; 2. were invited to; 3. told ... about; 4. went... with; 5. who ... had been waiting for; 6. shares... with; 7. had been looking; 8. or; 9. went to; 10. from which... had a view

I.42.
1. have it cut; 2. to have ... enlarged; 3. has ... had ... installed; 4. are having ... painted clean; 5. did you have ... made; 6. to have ... repaired; 7. have ... refurbish; 8. have ... blown up; 9. have ... pierced; 10. are having ... built

I.43.
1. c; 2. d; 3. e; 4. d; 5. k; 6. h; 7. g; 8. i; 9. a; 10. b; j; 11. l

I.44
1. with; at; 2. to/with; 3. on; in; 4. to; 5. by; 6. between; for; for; 7. up;8. with; 9. in; about; beyond; 10. by; 11. to; 12. 11. to; on; to

I.45.
1. from; of; 2. to; from; 3. with; 4. of; 5. over; 6. with; to; 7. into; into; 8. to; 9. with; about; 10. against; about; to

II.01.
1. into; 2. down; 3. cigarette; 4. ashtray;5. picked; 6. into; 7. found; 8. juice; 9. drank; 10. slices; 11. living-room; 12. sat; 13. again; 14. later; 15. someone; 16. jangling;17. uniform; 18. bag; 19. dropped

II.02.
1. with; 2. pages; 3. little; 4. coming; 5. point; 6. sooner; 7. could; 8. weigh; 9. express; 10. possible;11. having; 12. so; 13. beginning; 14. fact; 15. sorry; 16. write; 17. all; 18. Although; 19. could; 20. newspapers

II.03.
1. known; 2. because; 3. uniform; 4. during; 5. whom; 6. released; 7. task; 8. became; 9. ruthless; 10. more; 11. took; 12. There; 13. which; 14. closer; 15. still; 16. time; 17. own; 18. waited; 19. while

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

II.04.
1. up; 2. as; 3. over; 4. stairs; 5. lock; 6. trouble; 7. first; 8. even; 9. losing; 10. better; 11. little; 12. hand; 13. worse; 14. go; 15. were; 16. top; 17. with; 18. if/though; 19. detach; 20. one; 21. with; 22. to; 23. out

II.05.
1. off; 2. nations; 3. mildly; 4. which; 5. ago; 6. extent; 7. few; 8. end; 9. although; 10. on; 11. means; 12. giants; 13. breaking; 14. state; 15. all; 16. used; 17. within; 18. come; 19. interest; 20. resistant

II.06.
1. life; 2. writers; 3. as; 4. right; 5. neither; 6. cold; 7. zones; 8. alien; 9. source; 10. amount; 11. life; 12. turning; 13. challenging; 14. examines; 15. elsewhere; 16. thinking; 17. need; 18. nearby; 19. might; 20. melted

II.07.
1. political; 2. as; 3. ended; 4. whose; 5. years; 6. Civil; 7. air; 8. though; 9. drive; 10. pilot; 11. first; 12. all; 13. join; 14. would; 15. Allies; 16. christened; 17. donned; 18. became; 19. figure; 20. Resistance

II.08.
1. have; 2. one; 3. either; 4. down; 5. take; 6. track; 7. both; 8. call; 9. official; 10. forward; 11. stark; 12. any; 13. behind; 14. price; 15. never; 16. heart; 17. opponents; 18. over; 19. lecture; 20. score

II.09.
1. meeting; 2. could; 3. question; 4. what; 5. silly; 6. many; 7. never; 8. there; 9. turned; 10. room; 11. fool; 12. asking; 13. Because; 14. how; 15. answer

II.10.
1. source; 2. despite; 3. kind; 4. about; 5. although; 6. feminist; 7. once; 8. merely; 9. one; 10. herself; 11. missed; 12. most; 13. but; 14. there; 15. turned; 16. over; 17. for; 18. both; 19. off; 20. all

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

II.11.
1. of; 2. able; 3. as; 4. both; 5. central; 6. air; 7. from; 8. could; 9. at; 10. under; 11. if; 12. draw;13. build; 14. play; 15. other; 16. travels; 17. would; 18. to; 19. each; 20. blood

II.12.
1. had; 2. had; 3. Sea; 4. been; 5. as; 6. as; 7. might; 8. by; 9. been; 10. by; 11. tongue/ language; 12. be; 13. as; 14. on; 15. into

II.13.
1. won; 2. records; 3. there; 4. age; 5. which; 6. life; 7.was; 8. that; 9. about; 10. would; 11. fell; 12. have; 13. teacher; 14. would; 15. came; 16. with; 17. to; 18. did; 19. bother

II.14.
1. lay; 2. up; 3. about; 4. to; 5. into; 6. against; 7. fun; 8. with; 9. could; 10. was; 11. to

II.15.
1. on; 2. doing; 3. none; 4. on; 5. out; 6. of; 7. enough; 8. alone; 9. a; 10. at; 11. myself; 12. sky; 13. feet; 14. hours'; 15. at; 16. rain

II.16.
1. consider; 2. because; 3. you; 4. blood; 5. opposing; 6. neither; 7. set; 8. only; 9. need; 10. such; 11. any; 12. so; 13. awoke; 14. would; 15. arrive; 16. live; 17. on; 18. therefore; 19. whether; 20. might; 21. which

II.17.
1. early; 2. miss; 3. too; 4. were; 5. against; 6. handed; 7. men; 8. seemed; 9. though; 10. look; 11. take; 12. site; 13. visiting; 14. if; 15. moment; 16. that; 17. turned; 18. there; 19. like; 20. for; 21. ill

II.18.
1. making; 2. against; 3. having been; 4. was; 5. at; 6. to remember; 7. had; 8. knowing; 9. had; 10. being; 11. make; 12. used to; 13. used; 14. went; 15. having; 16. should be/be

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

II.19.
1. lay; 2. would have; 3. shouldn't; 4. has; 5. getting; 6. stopped; 7. came; 8. the more; 9. But; 10. hadn't gone; 11. would; 12. was trying; 13. were; 14. no matter; 15. whatever

II.20.
1. in; 2. enough; 3. on; 4. at; 5. night; 6. dying; 7. should be/be; 8. would be; 9. at; 10. are; 11. against; 12. urban; 13. revival

II.21.
1. living; 2. wouldn't; 3. supposed; 4. would; 5. be; 6. have; 7. weren't/ wasn't; 8. could; 9. having; 10. case

II.22.
1. on; 2. diet; 3. drinking; 4. wouldn't; 5. have; 6. case; 7. unless; 8. long; 9. subscribe; 10. as

III.01.
a) softly-spoken, God-fearing family men; b) never-ending successes; c) eye-opening evidence; d) a see-through dress and extremely high-heeled pumps; e) a trigger-happy marshal; f) in a very low-keyed manner/tone; g) three-year old daughter; h) a three-day battle; i) a spectacular-looking wife; j) two-barrelled shotgun

III.02.
1. But for his help, ...
2. ..., it's time you spoke it ...
3. As long as you follow my advice, you ...
4. I'd rather you told me ...
5. If one considers ...,
6. Hardly had she ever been ...
7. If it hadn't been for their financial support ...
8. If he hadn't been asked to explain his intentions, we shouldn't know what to do now.
9. If only you could join us ...
10. Provided that the weather is favourable, ...
11. Unless we save some money ...,
12. Such important matters had never before been agreed upon.
13. If John hadn't failed his exam last term, he wouldn't be taking it in June.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

14. Only after having read every news item does he throw a paper away.

III.03.
1. It would be marvellous if they took/could take a trip to ...
2. It would be a mistake if he postponed seeing ...
3. It would be fantastic if Jane got ... this week.
4. It would be a miracle if they covered/could cover ...
5. It would be nice if you started the conference later so that we have time ...
6. It would be great if John could squeeze four years of course into three ...
7. It would be a tragedy if Mary dropped out and returned home, now that she has only one semester to go.
8. It would be fortunate if some rich foundation gave five billion dollars to help ...

III.04.
1. I wish you wouldn't change ...
2. It's time we were saying ...
3. I'd rather we lived ...
4. Would you mind not interrupting me?
5. I'd rather you didn't tell anybody ...
6. If only you had let us know ...
7. Do you think you can focus ...
8. We apologize for having made ...

III.05.
1. If we hadn't made ... we shouldn't be ...
2. If I lived ..., I should have settled down ...
3. If they didn't know ..., they couldn't travel ...
4. If John's work weren't ..., he wouldn't be looking for ...
5. If she loved him, she would marry him.
6. If we hadn't bought a flat, ... we shouldn't be so short of ...
7. If I had seen the play, I could tell you ...
8. If I didn't have a bad cold, I could go ...
9. John won't come unless you send ...
10. If they had offered him ..., he would have taken ...
11. If Susan had taken ..., she wouldn't be in a difficult ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

12. If this weren't thought to be ..., we could avoid discussing ...
13. If you hadn't forgotten ..., we could go ...
14. If you hadn't encouraged ..., he wouldn't be ...

III.06.
1. Set your alarm clock, and you won't oversleep.
2. Invite her to your birthday party, or she'll be upset.
3. Just say you're sorry, and we'll forgive you.
4. Give them a chance, and everything will turn out well.
5. Shout at him, and he'll lose his temper.
6. Lock your car, or it will be stolen.
7. Follow the directions, or you'll get lost.
8. Mind your own business, or you'll get into trouble.
9. Let him tell the truth, and he won't be punished
10. Pay what you owe me, or I'll never lend you money again.

III.07.
1. If you should meet my uncle, ...
2. If they will let me join the team, ...
3. If you should have lunch with him today, ...
4. If the negotiations should break off, ...
5. ... if they will pay for it.
6. If the child should wake up, ...
7. ... if he wouldn't give her a rise, ...
8. ... if they won't give him ...
9. If he should bring up the subject again, ...
10. ... will give me ...

III.08.
1. If the wind hadn't been blowing ..., it wouldn't have been difficult ...
2. If George hadn't had some dry matches ..., we shouldn't have been able ...
3. If it weren't raining hard, ... we could go out ...
4. We'll go out ... if the sky gets lighter.
5. They'll go home if the storm is over ...
6. If you had spotted the printing errors ..., I should have corrected them.
7. If I were younger, I'd take a year off work and travel ...
8. If I see John ..., I'll tell him ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

9. If I can't find ... I won't move ...
10. If you have studied ..., you'd have passed the test.
11. If you weren't constantly being told off ..., you wouldn't think you can't do ...
12. If passive smoking weren't/wasn't a danger ..., I shouldn't be worried ...
13. If some friends of mine from France hadn't sent me ..., I shouldn't be going to apply for ...
14. If diets didn't work, you wouldn't get ...
15. If I had seen him, I'd have given him a lift ...
16. If the car hadn't slowed down ..., my friend wouldn't have crashed ...
17. If ... weren't/wasn't working out very well, we shouldn't be making progress.

III.09.
1. Should it happen to ask, ...
2. Had I known, ...
3. Should John arrive in the meantime, ...
4. Were they to reconsider our suggestion, ...
5. Should you run into any kind of trouble, ...
6. Were you to explain the situation to him, ...
7. Should what I'm going to tell you leak out, ...
8. Had Paul taken my advice, ...
9. Should there be anything you want to ask, ...
10. Were I in your shoes, ...

III.10.
1. The man is said to have driven through Paris ...
2. I wish you wouldn't drive so fast as I don't like it.
3. Never before had such an important matter been agreed upon.
4. Helen regrets not having worked harder when ...
5. I wish you would turn the radio down.
6. I remember our playing in the park after ...
7. If only I had ...
8. He said he was sorry for not having come earlier.
9. ... that he had said he would send them a present.
10. He believed in our doing it honestly.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

III.11.
1. I had my car repaired.
2. He was supposed to be a better fighter.
3. He was not used to being spoken to in such a ...
4. John came close to winning ...
5. That washing machine needs repairing/needs to be repaired (by a mechanic)
6. ... is being brought down to ruin.
7. I won't have him say things ...
8. ..., he would walk ...
9. I wish Joan were/was here now.
10. I prefer teaching to being taught.
11. ... overweight because she has eaten too many ...
12. Alice got knocked down by a car.
13. The man was afraid of being dismissed.
14. Michael was never late until he got friendly ...
15. ... we'll have finished lunch
16. ... her saying she would come ...
17. I wish I hadn't turned down ...
18. ... sorry I behaved ...
19. ... to the United States unless my friends invite me

III.12.
1. 'Why did you say I'd better write your address down" I asked. 'Well, you never know. You might want to write me a letter,' he answered.
2. 'I'm madly in love with Alice," I said. 'Why don't you invite her to the theatre?' he suggested.
3. 'I do a lot of reading,' I said. 'Do you?' 'I read at least two books every week,' he answered.
4. 'God, I feel awful,' he complained. 'You should take a rest,' I recommended.
5. 'Could I possibly have the next week off?' Mary inquired. 'Most certainly not. I can't stand people who take days off without really being ill,' the employer answered bluntly.
6. 'Why are you feeling bored?' I asked. 'There are no films on that I want to see and I don't have a good book to read,' she answered.
7. 'We should go for an outing next Saturday,' I suggested to Jim. 'Good idea!/ Why not?/ Of course,' Jim answered.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

III.13.

1. Someone asked her whether she had driven all the way from York.
2. Someone asked her whether she wasn't feeling tired.
3. Someone asked her who she had come to the party with.
4. Someone asked her if she would like to drink something.
5. Someone asked her whether she had been there before.
6. Someone asked her what she did for a living.
7. Someone asked her when she had begun speaking Spanish.
8. Someone asked her if she had been watching the latest science fiction series.
9. Someone asked her where she would spend her summer holidays.
10. Someone wanted to know her telephone number/asked her what her telephone number was.
11. Someone asked her if he could give her a ring the next week.
12. Someone wanted to know/asked her what time it was.
13. Someone asked her if he might see her again some time?

III.14.

1. He admitted that he had made a mistake and that he had to pay for it.
2. She suggested that they should go to the seaside for the weekend.
3. Her fiancé whispered that he would always love her.
4. He agreed that if they didn't have the money, they couldn't carry out their project.
5. He apologized for having forgotten to bring the keys with him.
6. He advised his friend to talk on the phone to a shop that did repairs, and to arrange for someone to call at his house.
7. The man claimed that the house he lived in was his property.
8. The parents complained that their son treated them very badly, and always called trouble.
9. Mary's friends promised that whatever happened, they would always be there to give help.
10. He boasted that he had never failed in an examination.
11. He threatened his neighbour that if he didn't stop bothering him, he would call the police.
12. Being self-employed, he wondered about his chances of getting a mortgage.

III.15.

1. They insisted that they should be given more money without delay/just then/right away.
2. He conceded that George had tried hard, indeed.
3. He declared that the cumulative costs of the intimidation of thoughtful and critical men and women were something no society could afford.
4. He explained that he had tried calling earlier, but he couldn't get through.
5. He announced that Jack had won the first prize.
6. She retorted that it was entirely his fault.
7. He cried for help twice.
8. He stammered that he hadn't meant/didn't mean to offend her.
9. He remarked what a lovely garden it was.
10. He gasped out that he had just seen a ghost.

III.16.

1. He asked me how I knew what his name was.
2. He wanted to know where he had come from/was coming from. He said he hadn't seen/didn't see him until he was ...
3. He asked when it would be all right to speak out.
4. He asked if I sometimes read ...
5. He asked if once in a while I went ...
6. He wanted to know why nobody asked ...
7. He asked if it would still be like that ten years from then.
8. He asked if there were more changes that were already taking place.
9. He asked whether I wouldn't rather we didn't meet the following day and took a day off next week instead.
10. He asked if that was the way I thought it should be.
11. He asked how I took my tea, plain or .../whether I took my tea plain or ...
12. He asked where I imagined him to be from.
13. He asked whether I knew that the shops would be closed ...
14. He asked me which I would have,/whether I would have a five-day week ...
15. He asked whether he should open the champagne then.
16. He wondered whether he should live ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

III.17.

The manager invited Miss Brown to take a seat. He said that as far as he knew, Miss Brown was employed by Lloyds. He wanted to know how long she had been working for them. Miss Brown answered that she had started there as an undergraduate with a part-time job, seven years before. The manager asked what exactly she was doing. Miss Brown answered that she was responsible for the computer programming and that she also helped in the advertising department. He was curious to know why she wanted to change her job. She said that lately she had thought that having a degree in economics and a good knowledge of the latest developments in communications technology, she could do a more difficult job. She said she had no other reason. The manager remarked that she probably felt Lloyds was not the place for her. Miss Brown answered that it certainly wasn't and that she wished to put her knowledge to better use. The manager pointed out that the successful candidate must have the ability to grasp quickly complex economic, financial and political issues. He also said that ability to work under pressure together with strong organizational skills were essential in the job. He finally added that it also called for some press information work in other parts of the world, which meant that some travel was required. Miss Brown declared that she loved travelling and that she would go to Spain for a holiday on the following week. She mentioned that before she left, she would have liked to know whether she got the job and for how long. The manager informed her that the appointment would be for two years initially, with long-term career possibilities based on performance. He promised he would let her know about the job on Thursday and wondered whether he had her telephone number. Miss Brown answered that he did have it because she had written it on her letter of application.

III.18.

'Hurry up. I don't want you to risk missing the train.' he said.

'Right. Unfortunately I have the bad habit of cutting it fine.' She looked at her watch. 'Good God! It's a quarter to four. The train leaves in twenty minutes,' she said.

'Shan't we take a taxi?' he asked.

'OK. Let's.'

'Can I carry your suitcase for you?'

'No, thanks. I can manage.'

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

'Let's meet next Sunday.'
'OK, fine.'
'What's your name?'
'I'm not going to tell you.'
'Which platform does the next train to Leeds start from?' she asked the guard.
'Half of the trains aren't running because some of the drivers are on strike,' the guard answered.
'Are you going to continue your studies abroad?' she asked.
'Well, yes. I'm going to apply for a student's loan,' he answered.
'A loan for next term?' she inquired.
'Yes.'
'Whose idea was it?' she asked
'It came from my brother who has been working in a bank for some years. I can repay some of the money with a summer job,' he said.
'What about right now? Are you short of money?' she asked.
'I'm not. But thanks just the same,' he answered.

III.19.

1. Do you really have to leave so early?/ Can't you stay a little longer?
2. I'm so sorry I can't come to your party.
3. Are you willing to help me do this job?
4. Why don't we all go out for a meal tonight?
5. Could you repeat what you said, please?
6. Isn't it a beautiful day?
7. What time do the banks close?
8. How are you today?
9. Will you have another cup of tea?
10. It's a bit dangerous, isn't it?
11. Good heavens! This must be grandma's cooker!
12. I don't like steak. Can I have fish instead?
13. When she comes in, we'll wake you and you can talk to her.
14. What time do you intend to come? You won't find me here after 10 o'clock.
15. Can I give you a lift?
16. Will she send off the letter tomorrow?
17. Fancy meeting you in my office today!

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

18. No more whisky for me, thanks.
19. Oh, dear! He has been behaving very strangely - he seems to be out of his mind.
20. 'Get some rest. Or do you want to have a nervous breakdown?' the doctor asked

III.20.

...
The surgeon asked him pleasantly whether he had a sore throat and added that he wanted to see for himself. He declared that it was nothing serious, only a slight irritation that would pass in a day or two. He thought the man had better take no risk by using his throat, so he said he would recommend him for two weeks' sick-leave.
... He asked him pleasantly about his throat. The young man answered that it was quite well. The surgeon was glad to hear that and said that the young man could go back to his duty without fear. When the doctor casually inquired what instrument he handled in the band, the young man answered that he played the small drum.

III.21.

The headmaster asked Sam whether he was going. Sam replied that he was. The headmaster wanted to know whether Sam had come to him for words of wisdom. Sam answered that he had already been to the others. The headmaster remarked that the trouble with advice was that one might remember it. The young man didn't quite see what the headmaster meant. The latter invited Sam to sit down and telling him not to fidget, offered him a cigarette. The young man felt embarrassed. The headmaster told Sam to look at his fingers and to come off. He added that he might throw the ash in the basket. Sam expressed his thanks for everything the headmaster had done for him ... The headmaster wondered about what he could say to him. He knew the young man would go a long way from Rotten Row. Sam mentioned that it was Father Watts - Watt's doing. The headmaster considered that it was only partly the latter's influence ... He declared that he wanted Sam's help and that he wished to understand what the young man was after. The headmaster mentioned that he knew, of course, all about the party and that it would last Sam only a year or two. He didn't know what it could mean for Sam as he was an artist, a born artist and only the Lord knew why or how. The headmaster added that he had never seen anyone so clearly gifted and wanted to

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

know whether those portraits weren't important to him. Sam supposed they were. The headmaster was curious to know what exactly was important to him. Sam replied that he didn't know. ... When the headmaster inquired whether his talent was important to him, Sam replied that it wasn't. Then the headmaster wanted to know if the young man was happy. The latter replied that he wasn't. The headmaster remarked that he hadn't been happy for some years and Sam agreed. He considered that happiness wasn't Sam's business and advised him to leave happiness to the others.

III.22.

1. He apologized/expressed his regret to Joan, saying that it had been a rotten thing for him to do.
2. He admitted that it had been his fault and that he shouldn't have come.
3. The officer ordered that he should pace off about fifty steps along the wall and turn around when he had gone that far.
4. He advised her to do nothing, forget he had ever existed and simply go on as she had been before.
5. He shouted angrily at him to get out and asked irritably if he couldn't see he was busy.
6. He was surprised that I should think I could take her word for it.
7. She snapped at her, telling her to stop asking such silly questions.
8. She asked indignantly if he had lost all his money at the gambling table.
9. I reminded him to send Mary a letter as soon as he arrived in Egypt.
10. He pleaded with her friend not to give his secret away.
11. She begged her mother not to remonstrate with her boy friend, for her sake.

III.23.

1. The painter you were talking to me about has moved...
2. Diane Jones, who has a very responsible job with the International Monetary Fund, believes in ...
3. It's good news that I heard ...., whose daughter you are in love with.
4. ... face recognition, which (that) might replace scrutiny ...
5. Regent's Park, which was laid down by Nash, incorporates ...

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

6. Mary, whose holiday plans have fallen through ..., will have to arrange ...
7. The Oxford vs. Cambridge boat race, which is rowed on the Thames, is the leading event of the year.
8. Boeing, which makes most of the world's passenger planes, expects an average increase of ...
9. The man whose car had been stolen reported the theft to the police, who haven't yet found the car .
10. The work generally involves ... of information, the results of which are communicated to the employer by a telecommunication link.
11. Mr. Brown, who hates football, has several friends, all of whom are football fans.

III.24.

a. ... the spacious room, in which a few items ...
b. They sold the land which (that) was too poor ..., to their neighbours who, nevertheless, made a good bargain.
c. ... a lot of money, most of which was invested ...
d. ... travelling company which (that) organizes ..., that (which) are widely appreciated.
e. ... Oxford, which is the town I was born in.
f. ... sisters, both of whom are married
g. Vancouver, of which he had seen little except rainswept roads between ... and the university, had already faded from his memory.
h. ... the shop you bought those fine clothes from.
i. ... National Gallery, which houses one of the world's ...
j. Such people who (that) work for a year between ... and going to the university become much more aware of ...
k. ... Parliament, on the corner of which is St. Margaret's ...
l. The main which (that) carries ... has been repaired.
m. My nephew, who has lived in Leeds for many years, is a surgeon.
n. Antarctica, of which only two per cent is not covered by ice, is threatened by man's desire ...

III.25.

a. The man Mary wants to talk to has just left for New York.
b. The company, whose staff are ... and polite, supplies products and services that (which) the customers want.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

c. One of the most important things a computer can do is to save .../ One of the important things is ..., which a computer can do.
d. ... in medical knowledge, which tend to offset the factors ... population, will also lengthen the average life-span.
e. ... in the library, which kept the same hours ...
f. The thieves the police are pursuing have robbed ...
g. ... three dresses, none of which ...
h. His first book, which appeared in 1990, is better than the latter, which is on sale now.
i. The woman he had been in love with left ...
j. ... a fashion journal which I find ...
k. ... British Museum, the main entrance of which is ... Russell Street, were the library and collection of Sir Hans Sloane.
l. ... you borrowed the book from last week?

III.26.
a. The man who began to engage me in unwilling conversation was sitting next to me.
b. The organization which (that) aims to take an active part in nature conservation offers a holiday with a serious work focus.
c. Something I want to find out about upset Mary./ Something upset Mary which (that) I want to find ...
d. The airport authority which (that) tried to cope with the summer rush laid on extra flights.
e. The flowers the children picked up yesterday morning are still fresh.
f. We have a new computer that we bought from 'Russell and Russell', which you are doing business with.
g. The dog whose dim eyes took its master for a stranger was warning the world against him.
h. His house, which stood almost eight kilometres from the main road, was a bungalow of unpainted wood./ His house was a bungalow of ..., which stood almost eight kilometres ...
i. The only continent without an indigenous ... is Antarctica, which constitutes about a tenth of the ... surface./ The only continent without an indigenous population, which constitutes ... land surface, is Antarctica.
j. The men who were on strike were made an offer by their employer which (that) was not found good enough.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

k. Jane says that her mother, who is old and lives with her, has been very ill and that she, Jane, has been looking after her.
l. At one of the stops, which had a relaxed seasidey air to it, Joy led him ashore, and they took a taxi ...
m. Bring me the book I left on the table that (which) stands by the dining-room window.
n. The ball pen I was writing with suddenly disappeared.

III.27.
a. When I awoke, I saw that my trousers had been patched and my shirt washed.
b. That chain ... will be bought as soon as it is put on the market.
c. The sick man should be taken to hospital, as he will be looked after much better there.
d. This story was written by H. when he was...
e. The bridge swept away by the floods is being rebuilt.
f. The more I am told to lie for them, the more determined I am that the truth should be told.
g. Bears must not be shot...
h. A lot of factories are being closed down.
i. A language cannot be mastered well if its grammar is not studied thoroughly.
j. The question (having been) asked, John ...
k. Why wasn't the roof fixed before ...
l. The students were shown their rooms and given a key each.
m. A new checking-out system is being tried, because books aren't returned to the library.
n. My boss hoped I wouldn't be offended if I was told ...
o. If the stolen goods are returned, the investigations will be put an end to.
p. The new lathes are to be operated only by ...
q. Never had a more vicious enemy been confronted.

III.28.
a. Why wasn't a better map of the district drawn?
b. Who was the libretto for this new opera written by?
c. When will the new National Theatre in Dej be consecrated?
d. How many people has the Victoria and Albert Museum been visited by?

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

e. Where was your cousin Rachel taken by the hoodlums when she was kidnapped?
f. Why can't it have been done by John?
g. What can be done to prevent such a disaster?
h. Which rifle will be used ...?
i. Who did you say was elected chairman?
j. What name will the baby be given, ... ?

III.29.
a. Some Hollywood stars don't like being stared at ...
b. The Albanian authorities decreed that all weapons must be handed in ...
c. The worst in me is brought out by such desperate situations.
d. The Commander-in-Chief has announced (It has been announced) that reinforcements are being sent in.
e. Some German regiments were being pulled out ...
f. I'm sure this room has not been slept in for years.
g. These lines of poetry are often quoted by scholars.
h. plan of action was agreed upon.
i. John has been brought up very badly.
j. If you do that, you will be merely mocked at.
k. All the old masters have been taken down from ...
l. He was not spoken to ...
m. Although it is a good idea, it cannot really be carried out.

III.30.
a. The teacher recommends a more careful ...
b. Unidentified authors made these inscriptions ...
c. A detail I had not noticed before suddenly struck me.
d. They look after the children very well ...
e. They swam across the Danube ... and the enemy did not observe ...
f. The Wehrmacht was shelling Leningrad ...
g. You must blow up the photo ...
h. I hear his grandmother hasn't left him ...
i. People wrongly assume money to bring happiness.
j. They ought to have booked tickets ...
k. We haven't moved anything in your room since they took you away.
l. Do you mind my asking you some questions?

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

m. It left me speechless to hear that they had robbed you.
n. It amused me greatly to see that his ruse had taken her in.
o. You must keep the door shut.
p. The college will give each student ...

III.31.
1. ... insisted on my taking part/that I should/ I take part ...
2. ... concentrate on finding ...
3. ... prevented us from taking ...
4. accused the stranger of having tried to steal ...
5. ... succeeded in making ...
6. ... blame him for making a fuss (about it)
7. ... suspect one of ... of having set fire ...
8. We dissuaded him from applying ...
9. She persists in making ...

III.32.
1. ... told that the forecast was for bad weather, they put off ...
2. ... to driving too fast.
3. In a couple of weeks ... to start on a trip ...
4. ... going to the cinema until tomorrow.
5. ... for having been late.
6. ... telling you to be careful I don't know how many times.
7. ... is reported to have been badly damaged by the fire
8. ... his car had been serviced/he had had his car serviced ... he was angry
9. ... that the bad news ... John, I held it back ...
10. ... read the job advertisement carefully, he typed his CV ...
11. ... your having done so well ...
12. ... to see you I don't know how often
13. ... ought to have been informed that the train ...
14. ... their house broken into while they were ...
15. ... have done the work without help.
16. ... the truth was likely to come to light later on.
17. ... giving him another chance.
18. ... having been told that it was dangerous.
19. ... did too.
20. ... good commission that they will pay him.
21. ... I don't know how long.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

22. ... can't either
23. ... none of their business what he's hoping for.
24. ... sooner had I said the words than I wished I could take ...
25. ... knowing what they will say when they find out they ...
26. ... going on a boat trip, now that the weather ...
27. ... had the sun set when Tom and Huck set off ...
28. ... has been announced to have been set on orbit
29. ... doubt that ...
30. ... does too

III.33.

1. Having decided on a winter holiday, they'll go ...
2. Seeing a ticket on the windscreen, he realized ...
3. Having received general support from the company, the project ...
4. Frankly speaking, I don't care ...
5. Judging by the reviews, many of these books ...
6. Having done with knocking at the door, the younger generation have seated themselves ...
7. Having found in his surroundings the accidents necessary for his inspiration ..., he painted ...
8. Being a man, you have a much better ...
9. The holidays being over, you must get down ...
10. Knowing that the cause was lost, he stopped ...
11. Hoping to understand where his plans had gone wrong, he recapitulated ...
12. Having taken that weight off his chest, he poured himself ...

III.34.

1. Having taken some medicine which did her no good, in the end she thought ...
2. Having already seen Niagara Falls, we didn't want ...
3. The traffic being heavy, we tried to turn off the highway, thinking we could move ...
4. Jogging being new to Mary, she may find it ...
5. Trying to put out the fire, the firemen ...
6. Having no experience with television, Joan didn't get a job ...
7. Visiting my hometown after being away for twenty years, I was astonished ...
8. Having spent almost all our money, we couldn't afford ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

9. Spying a haystack, John climbs over the gate and makes towards it, considering that it is ...
10. Setting off on a long overnight drive, they want ...
11. The police found the thief wandering in the suburbs of the city, apparently looking for ...
12. The stranger stood on a street corner, peering into the darkness and realizing he had... / Standing on a street corner, the stranger peered ...

III.35.
1. to have had a great impact ...; 2. It's a detective that he wants to be when ...; 3. be read to; 4. be led astray by the others

III.36.
1. to have been a most ...; 2. be criticized by the others; 3. considered an ignorant; 4. Not for one moment would I doubt his honesty.

III.37.
1. his/him saying/having said; 2. to selling/having sold; 3. there being; 4. your/you saying; 5. him and his brother turning up; 6. being/having been; 7. him ever accepting; 8. receiving/having received; 9. seeing/having seen; 10. her turning in; 11. your making/having made; 12. there being; 13. our taking; 14. there being

III.38.
1. to spend; 2. to have done; 3. not to have seen; 4. to call; 5. not to be held back by anything; 6. to avenge; 7. to be; 8. to pay; 9. to look into

III.39.
1. The apparatus has only been used once...
2. As the car was not needed by anyone, it finally had to be given away.
3. The famous politician was not taken notice of but his beautiful sister was made a fuss about from the moment she was introduced to the guests.
4. He had to be operated on as soon as he was taken to the hospital.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

5. All the employees were taken by surprise on hearing/when the announcement was made that the company had been taken over by Mr. Smith.
6. The proposal was accepted on principle but further details were asked for before a final decision was made (by the committee).
7. He'd like to be talked to in French. So far he has never been taken for a Frenchman by anyone.
8. The glasses must be taken away and put in the cupboard where they are usually kept.

III.40.

1. it to be impossible; 2. the crime to have been committed; 3. the man to be; 4. the speaker to have overstated his case; 5. silver objects worth £ 30,000 to be missing; 6. Venus to have an atmosphere; 7. the river to be running; 8. himself to be; 9. the story to be

III.41.

1. that what he declared; 2. that it is impossible; 3. that he is trying; 4. that it was; 5. that the description is; 6. that the marriage had taken place; 7. that earlier assumptions were wrong

III.42.

1. Even if a better offer is made by the employer, it will be wiped out by inflation.
2. The foundations of modern cities are being shaken by the heavy traffic. The bricks and mortar are being eaten away by the fumes.
3. Some mistakes have been made in your translation. You must have it checked up. / It must be checked up.
4. She had her children vaccinated.
5. You must have the book sent to you by post. ...
6. We'll have an extra table added for ...
7. ..., you must soon have it tuned.
8. ... He has his suits sent to him from Paris.
9. ... You must have it renewed.
10. Our savings have been really used up by the repairs that had to be done.
11. The missing necklace happened to be found while the stolen watch was being looked for.
12. The chance of going to India was taken advantage of.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

13. Unfortunately a lot of smoke and filth will be produced by the new factory.
14. He didn't want to be recognized by anybody, ... This reminds me of a story I was once told.
15. He was given a large sum of money to be invested in the business, by his parents.
16. A candidate whose skills had been acquired through work and training was chosen by the committee.
17. The Indian was struck in his left shoulder by an arrow.
18. The whole area was being bombarded by the German planes.
19. The plane they are going to travel in has been chartered by a foreign travel agency.
20. I was told that the authorities had to be notified about the fact that the announcements hadn't been paid for (by those people).
21. The hotel he will stay at has been reserved and even the food he will eat has been ordered.

III.43.

... However the deference of the male is still received by women: they are allowed to pass through doors first, are first seated at the table and served first. Much of the civic activity is directed by women through the organizations and committees they serve/served by them. Overseas observers think that society is dominated by them/Society is thought to be dominated by them. But any sizable number of top jobs in industry, government or education is not yet held by women. All the best jobs are practically taken by men and when women work outside the home they are still expected to do the housework.

III.44.

1. The company is said to be making ...
2. The company is believed to have made a lot of money last year.
3. The company was expected to introduce new technologies.
4. The Prime Minister is believed to be thinking of imposing ...
5. It was proved that a foreign background ...
6. Professional competence is assumed to have ...

III.45.

1. Mr. Jones hates being kept waiting. Neither does he like to be told what to do by his friends.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

2. The child's impertinence is put down to his parents' ...
3. Should it be proved that the fire was caused by an accident, the man held at present by the police on suspicion of arson will be released.
4. He dislikes being considered a coward (by his friends).
5. Peter's role in the account of the battle was blown up.
6. Had I been told that someone ...
7. Not until later was it discovered that the most beautiful piece of his collection had been stolen.

III.46.
1. ... being able to do ...
2. ... was reported to be in great need ...
3. ... as his ideas may be, they will ...
4. ... forward to having a rest.
5. ... in a language ... is considered to be especially ...
6. ... having witnessed ...
7. ... heard his side of the argument, ...,
8. ... to think ...
9. ... as they tried, ...
10. ... to be James' duty ...

III.47.
1. Not until I read the documents did I realize how important ...
2. Under no circumstances would I have agreed ...
3. Only yesterday did he mention ...
4. The judge admitted that seldom had they had to deal ...
5. Not for one moment would I doubt ...
6. No sooner had he acquired experience than ...
7. So beautiful was she that he ...
8. Little did he realize that they ...

III.48.
1. No longer does he make the decisions ...
2. Never before had he had to notify the authorities.
3. Seldom does the temperature rise above ...
4. No sooner did we tell the child that he couldn't join us than he ...
5. Little do you care about ...
6. At no time had he been in the position ...
7. Hardly had he finished explaining his views when ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

8. So high were the prices that few people ...

III.49.
1. 4; 2. 2; 3. 3; 4. 5; 5. 10; 6. 1; 7. 11; 8. 12; 9. 7; 10. 8; 11. 9; 12. 6

IV.01.
1. b; 2. b; 3. c; 4. a; 5. c; 6. a; 7. b; 8. b; 9. c; 10. b; 11. c; 12. c; 13. b; 14. b; 15. c; 16. c; 17. b; 18. a; 19. a; 20. a; 21. b; 22. a

IV.02.
1. a, b; 2. a; 3. b; 4. b; 5. a; 6. b; 7. a; 8. a; 9. b; 10. b; 11. c 12. c; 13. b; 14. b; 15. b; 16. c; 17. c; 18. a; 19. a; 20. a; 21. c; 22. a

IV.03.
1. c; 2. a; 3. b; 4. a; 5. b; 6. b; 7. b; 8. c; 9. b; 10. c; 11. b; 12. b; 13. a; 14. a; 15. b; 16. a; 17. c; 18. a; 19. a; 20. c; 21. a; 22. a

IV.04.
1. a, a; 2. b; 3. a; 4. c; 5. b; 6. a; 7. a; 8. b; 9. c; 10. c; 11. c; 12. a; 13. a; 14. b; 15. c; 16. a; 17. a; 18. b; 19. a; 20. b; 21. a; 22. a

IV.05.
1. a; 2. c; 3. b; 4. c; 5. b; 6. a; 7. a; 8. b; 9. a; 10. b; 11. b; 12. a; 13. b; 14. c; 15. a; 16. c; 17. b; 18. c; 19. b; 20 .a; 21. c; 22. b

IV.06.
1. ... used to driving ...; ... got used to ...; ... used to driving
2. ... used to eating; ... got used to having; ... used to drinking
3. ... get used to ...
4. ... get used ...
5. ... got used to swimming ...
6. ... get used ...
7. ... wasn't used to ...

IV.07.
1. ... refused ... what he bought it for.
2. ... agreed ... to sort those books out.
3. ... decided ... their house painted white.
4. ... offered ... that heavy luggage for her ... refused.
5. ... decided ... meet in front of Big Ben.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

IV.08.
1. living; 2. being; 3. finding; 4. giving; 5. breaking/having broken; 6. adding; 7. meeting/having met; 8. taking; 9. wondering; 10. had, reading

IV.09.
1. sort; 2. carrying; 3. sit; 4. turned; 5. find; 6. bear; 7. rule; 8. fanned; 9. spin; 10. pulled; 11. put; 12. was; 13. ran; 14. look; 15. checked; 16. broke; 17. pull; 18. stuck; 19. took; 20. take; 21. pulled

IV.10.
1. took; 2. shut; 3. put; 4. turned; 5. stood; 6. owned; 7. grew; 8. stirred; 9. brought; 10. blown; 11. live; 12. brought; 13. give; 14. line; 15. make; 16. saving; 17. put; 18. making; 19. feel; 20. blow

IV.11.
1. take; 2. look; 3. turned; 4. put; 5. get; 6. run; 7. knocked; 8. come; 9. come; 10. write; 11. close; 12. bent; 13. calm; 14. are; 15. worn; 16. came; 17. put 18. take; 19. cast

IV. 12.
1. come; 2. take;3. went; 4. told; 5. put; 6. shave; 7. show; 8. see; 9. cut; 10. turn; 11. brought; 12. bought; 13. set; 14. come; 15. called; 16. come; 17. kicks; 18. write; 19. come; 20. pulled

IV.13.
1. a; 2. a; 3. c; 4. c; 5. b; 6. c; 7. b; 8. a; 9. b; 10. c; 11. a; 12. a; 13. a; 14. b

IV.14.
1. a; 2. c; 3. b 4. a; 5. b; 6. a; 7. b; 8. a; 9. b; 10. c; 11. a; 12. b; 13 b 14. c

IV.15.
1. b; 2. b; 3. a; 4. a; 5. a; 6. b; 7. b; 8. b; 9. a; 10. b; 11. a; 12. b; 13. b; 14. a

IV.16.
1. that; 2. why; 3. that; 4. who; 5. that; 6. that; that; 7. that; 8. that

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

IV.17.
1. (that); 2. who; 3. which; 4. (that); 5. who(m); 6. which; 7. which ... why; 8. (that); 9. that; 10. (that); 11. (that); 12. (that)

IV.18.
1. a; 2. b; 3. c; 4. a; 5. c; 6. b; 7. b; 8. b; 9. a; 10. b; 11. a

IV.19.
1. a; 2. a; 3. c; 4. b; 5. a; 6. a; 7. b; 8. a; 9. c; 10. b; 11. c; 12. b

IV.20.
1. c; 2. b; a; 3. b; 4. b; 5. b; 6. a; 7. b; 8. a; 9. b; 10. c

IV.21.
1. b; 2. a; 3. b; 4. c; 5. a; 6. b; 7. a; 8. b; 9. b; 10. a; 11. b; 12. b; 13. a; 14. c; 15. b; 16. c; 17. a

V.01.
1. looked; 2. doubled; 3. dwelling; 4. had not invested; 5. had not dropped; 6. had not lost; 7. to be withdrawn; 8. had opened; 9. was building; 10. had not turned out; 11. meant; 12. getting; 13. had made; 14. would not be obliged

V.02.
1. left; 2. was getting; 3. had I been; 4. went down; 5. means; 6. know; 7. had not run; 8. would not have got; 9. kept. 10. did not stop; 11. doing; 12. to do; 13. has brought; 14. going; 15. finish; 16. have read; 17. am captured; 18. get; 19. put; 20. would like; 21. reads; 22. does; 23. does; 24. do not get; 25. will never give; 26. has lived

V.03.
a. were being attacked; b. walking; c. having withheld; d. went, were playing, had been playing; e. saying; f. enforcing; g. has lived; h. has happened, arrived; i. to ask, had ordered, had not arrived, had been sent; j. is it (has it been), decided; k. would discuss, had examined; l - having made, will turn down; m. Don't make, have had; n - have spilled; o - began, operate, do, have begun, to provide, are growing

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

V.04.
a. are reported, to have been injured; b. were being followed; c. is being built, was begun, is expected; d. are given, be corrected; e. has been installed; f. is sought after, has been set aside, be observed; g. would be given, had been recommended; h. to have been betrayed; i. had ... been displayed; j. will be manned, were selected, trained; k. had been driven, was being roughed up; l. am fed up, being bullied; m. is meant, to be taken, to be followed

V.05.
a. He had had a big breakfast.
b. She has been running
c. They had only known each other for a few weeks.
d. It must have been stolen.
e. He has been training very hard for it.
f. She had been dreaming.
g. I haven't seen you wearing it yet.
h. He should have been warned.
i. He may have been sleeping.

V.06.
a. ... since I went; b. ... got my arm broken ... playing; c. ... I've ever had ...; d. ... haven't skied for ...; e. ... had ... been waiting; f. ... have known ...; g. ... was lying ...; h. ... 'll be having lunch; i. ... have ... seen him

V.07.
1. had been persuaded; 2. was designed; 3. were rented; 4. was placed; 5. be consolidated; 6. had been designed; 7. were supplied

V.08.
a. went; b. Would you be upset; c. would not be concerned; d. involved; e. might be; f. could be; g. had come; h. were found out; i. were not complaining; j. had saved; buyimg; k. would ease, would start, continue; l. had not had, couldn't have published; m. wouldn't have been forced, would last; n. would not be thinking, had not been born; o. did not resign, did not withdraw; p. were treating

V.09.
1. not having, had, would have, had

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

2. had, had not had, having
3. has never had

V.10.
1. is drawing; 2. to wear; 3. is; 4. had; 5. would wish; 6. wraps; 7. be belted; 8. left; 9. trailing; 10. launched; 11. having designed; 12. have; 13. were; 14. being; 15. has won/won

V.11.
1. stood; 2. went; 3. walked; 4. testing; 5. begins; 6. stumbling; 7. imagines; 8. walking; 9. swinging; 10. will build; 11. gets; 12. has he begun; 13. feels; 14. is; 15. hidden/hiding; 16. waiting; 17. to lie; 18. close; 19. sneaking; 20. slitting

V.12.
1. are/would be; 2. extend; 3. deserve; 4. acknowledged; 5. appreciated; 6. will hand; 7. have not mentioned; 8. guarantee; 9. will know; 10. is; 11. had; 12. would give; 13. have never broken

V.13.
1. began; 2. had done; 3. had assembled; 4. could show; 5. had come; 6. learned; 7. did he know; 8. had he been informed; 9. had he been told; 10. lifted; 11. had got; 12. would have formed

V.14.
1. was standing; 2. saying; 3. smiling; 4. was being taken; 5. did not matter; 6. would have ceased; 7. commenced; 8. was; 9. had been gained;10. had he been; 11. realized; 12. was; 13. was; 14. had ever been; 15. stood; 16. seeming

V.15.
1. get; 2. realise; 3. are standing; 4. seems; 5. is known; 6. means; 7. becomes; 8. is dreaming; 9. participate; 10. compares; 11. having; 12. wanted; 13. says; 14. has researched; 15. having; 16. performing; 17. leaping; 18. being; 19. has crept; 20. being trained; 21. is used; 22. plague; 23. recounts; 24. saw; 25. became; 26. barred; 27. threatened; 28. said; 29. pushed; 30. letting; 31. lay; 32. put; 33. are warning; 34. to interfere; 35. throw; 36. is troubling; 37. has started; 38. growing; 39. have developed; 40. trigger

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

V.16.
1. was steaming; 2. had burned; 3. was winding; 4. persuaded; 5. to cooperate; 6. were enlisted

V.17.
1. have finished; be seen; come; go
2. needed; being
3. will have central heating installed
4. has just arrived; am called
5. felt; was; was; being; needed; had missed; had; had been; came; were
6. being given; was travelling; he had ... stolen
7. to attract
8. 8. pleased; solving
9. have had; fashioning; were doing; did; has happened; is happening; philosophize
10. missing
11. eating
12. were annoyed; our leaving

V.18.
1. has fallen; has rebuilt; have improved; can be continued
2. doing; doing
3. running; heard; brake
4. telling; went
5. not to know; met
6. having
7. would stop making; driving
8. to disappoint (disappointing); to go/going; cleaning
9. had never broken; was still living; had inhabited; had pursued
10. 'll be living
11. has been; were
12. climbed/were climbing; of falling
13. typing; has done; have persuaded; have ever seen; were; are; began; have not stopped
14. saying; to explain; produced; being dismissed
15. Taking
16. blown; eating
17. taking; was queuing
18. don't see

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

19. exploding; shaking
20. needn't
21. relying; had let
22. apologizes
23. was playing; was having; went off
24. are you looking?; have lost; did you lose; have got; was clearing

V.19.
1. recognized; 2. was hastening; 3. had lived; 4. gone; 5. would not have recognized; 6. said; 7. came; 8. were going; 9. had known; 10. were passing; 11. were walking

V.20.
1. persuading; 2. being made; 3. to unscrew; 4. doing 5. eating; 6. had been delayed; arriving; 7. getting; 8. to compose/ composing; 9. to spend; 10. cleaning' 11. being; being; 12. to work/working; 13. having to listen; 14. making; 15. bothering; 16. to make; 17. talking; to be listening; 18. being misunderstood

V.21.
1. my teaching; 2. our doing; 3. John's going; 4. their saying; 5. Janet's 6. laying; 7. Peter's being; his behaving; 8. our coming; letting; 9. my telling; 10. their doing

V.22.
1. you to combine; 2. to leave; depend; 3. get; to keep; write; 4. him to be; 5. let her; invite; 6. got; to help; 7. him to have; 8. them to be; 9. come in; pick up; dial; 10. Joan to hear;, 11. Peter relax; makes him; 12. hands trembling; her heart beating; 13. friend to be/was

V.23.
1. them giving; 2. her telling; 3. it being used; 4. Peter driving; 5. the children not disturbing; 6. John being/having been; 7. him taking; 8. you applying; 9. him asking; 10. you saying

V.24.
1. going out; watching; 2. being taken; being given; 3. your/you taking; 4. to be; 5. dine out; 6. studying; 7. putting forward; 8. them sign; 9. should be made; 10. going; visiting; 11. the child getting

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

V.25.
1. our/us interfering; mixing up; 2. speaking; 3. having criticized; having; praised 4. has used; 5. being contradicted; 6. have my luggage brought; 7. your/you trying; 8. asking; annoying; 9. crying; 10. John's/John being late; reminding; 11. people telephoning/telephone; 12. coming in; telling; 13. looking at

V.26.
1. him saying; 2. Tom listening; 3. to be; 4. to have borrowed; 5. setting; 6. myself speaking; 7. them to work; 8. to have listened; 9. waiting; 10. to offer; 11. the driver brake; 12. reminding; 13. their members to think; deciding; to go; 14. him trying; fighting/to fight; 15. made to admit; 16. the men exchanging; 17. him play/his playing

V.27.
1. them speaking; 2. seen to lose control; bump; 3. him watch; rehearse; 4. something burning; 5. are sure to be; 6. having; 7. them sorting out; 8. having; looking; to read; saying; 9. the man walking; looking; 10. to be reading; 11. done; 12. him walking; 13. it translated; 14. to have lost; 15. proved to be; 16. not to touch; 17. wanted us; cleaned; 18. drifting; 19. blowing

V.28.
1. mentioning; 2. seeing; 3. to phone; 4. doing; 5. meeting; 6. laughing; 7. hidden; 8. advancing; 9. walking; 10. propped; 11. listening; 12. talking; 13. tuning/to be tuned; 14. mentioning/to be mentioned; 15. dancing; 16. to do; 17. playing; 18. to fiddle

V.29.
1. will not be felt until; will have been exhausted; 2. being found guilty; 3. had been injured; was not needed; 4. had been cooked; 5. I'm being served; 6. be defeated; 7. be kept out; 8. of; is kept; 9. was passed; by; 10. has been given; in

V.30.
1. had; 2. returned; had learned; 3. had been; became; 4. had lived up; doing 5. got up; went; 6. change; 7. worrying; 8. were; has increased 9. have become; have vanished; have been

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

V.31.
1. He will be turned out.; 2. It will be dealt with later on.; 3. He might be knocked over by a car.; 4. It could be put off.; 5. It is held up.; 6. It will be taken over.; 7. It will be given up.; 8. They will be looked after.; 9. It will be taken in.; 10. They are broken off.; 11. They might be blown away.; 12. They will be pointed out.

V.32.
1. c; 2. b; 3. c; 4. c; 5. a; 6. c; 7. b; 8. b

V.33.
1. a; 2. a; 3. b; 4. a; 5. b; 6. c; 7. a; 8. b

V.34.
1. c; 2. b; 3. a; 4. b; 5. a; 6. b; 7. c; 8. a

V.35.
2. Compliments have already been paid to these women.
   These women have already been paid compliments.
3. Jane has already been allowed to have visitors at the hospital.
   Visitors have already been allowed to visit Jane.
4. A bill has already been sent to them.
   They have already been sent a bill.
5. A seat has already been found for her.
6. The house has already been shown to them.
   They have already been shown the house.

V.36.
1. forgot; 2. was involved; had begun; had found; was buying; 3. had unscrewed; had looked; would have seen; 4. I'd have to start; 5. had been gone; had been; being bothered; nagged; had been getting; I'd have to bend; wasn't to

VI.01.
1. raised their hands; half lying; had fallen
2. ... pills in a little cold water before ...
3. Not only did she inquire ...
4. Hardly had we set out ... so hard ... reaching
5. ... has had ... and is afraid ... in improving ... unless he works ...
6. The faster ... the more remote ... of the hill ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

7. When they have finished ... G.B.Shaw's ...
8. We had better return ... and see if we can ...
9. If M. had missed ...

VI.02.
1. At ... having been planned ... to put
2. have slept ... was ... shall never forget
3. have not been solved ... left ... about
4. ... had gone/to see ...
5. ... will help ... has finished ...
6. ... would pay ... went ...
7. ...as if ... had just seen ...
8. to ask ... leaves
9. gets/to know one's ...
10. .. talked; to go ... discussing ... for
11. was looking ... if ... were ...

VI.03.
1. to have been false 2. where further exploration is called for; 3. I remember being kept in the dark; 4. should slow down before reaching; 5. have it repaired; 6. to escape being fined; 7. to be incapable of supporting human life; 8. it is unusual for our country; 9. ought to have been pointed out

VI.04.
1. has also fretted about; 2. was to pass a big supplementary budget; 3. were to have been announced; 4. passes its main budget; 5. will be damaging

VI.05.
1. will grow by only 0.2%; 2. has already fallen by almost; 3. has brought more bad news; 4. have fallen by 1%; 5. are starting to follow; 6. whether it will continue to do so; 7. on whether he government finally does something

VI.06.
1. responds to pressures from a variety of sources; 2. what should be done about it; 3. to deal with a particular issue; 4. comes from the executive branch; 5. are originally proposed; 6. become advocates of legislation; 7. what they view as a major social problem

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

VI.07.
1. boarded a bus in Montgomery; 2. asked her to get up; 3. quickly organized a bus boycott; 4. to direct the effort; 5. called for the end of segregated seating; 6. ruled against segregated seating on municipal buses

VI.08.
1. must seem very unsatisfactory; 2. I do not know the reason that led to them; 3. seems to be arbitrary; 4. though it must have had causes; 5. I was able to glean nothing; 6. I should have invented much to account for; 7. I should have shown; 8. to the necessity of earning a living

VI.09.
1. ... over a cup of coffee; ... it was time we went/for us to go ...
2. ... to doing gymnastics
3. ... so that she should/might study ...
4. ... of the evil-doers ... the mentally sick
5. ... what the matter was (what was the matter) ... I had a toothache
6. ... as high wages as ...
7. ... had already started

VI.10.
1. ... stole some money; 2. ... threw stones at him; 3. ... admit of ... to his wishes; 4. ... cured him of his illness; 5. ... has been shining ... half an hour; ... has dropped; 6. ... he will have flown ...; 7. ... John spends the money ...

VI.11.
1. Hardly had he done so when he regretted having ignored ...
2. ... who think ...; ... are bound ...
3. Scarcely had I done so when I ...
4. The day being wet, ...
5. ... the higher the rate of interest ...
6. ... because of the storm ...
7. ... wishes me to go and see him ...

VI.12.
1. ... fell in

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

2. ... made desperate efforts; ... made no progress
3. ... doing her best ...
4. ... threw her ...; which supported ...; ... and thus ...
5. ... was resting and drying ...; ... approaching
6. ... was walking along...; and carrying ...
7. ... saw; ... would have done so ...; ... bit him; ... raised ...
8. ... had pricked ... ; flew away
9. ... weaker ...; ... that saved ...

VI.13.
1. -
2. ... has caused second thoughts
3. ... so has the fact ...
4. ... who was joined ...; ... the President had struck...; ... $2.6 billion ...
5. ... were complaining ...; that they had lost ...
6. ... had suffered ...

VI.14.
1. What with one thing and another.
2. I'd turn up every evening; go through the motion; what I was playing.
3. established a long time ago.
4. I wasn't conscious enough
5. must have had enough polish
6. I was only one of hundreds of people; soon after the age of thirty; they draw their last breath

VI. 15.
1. that I was lying still; seemed to me just as important
2. perhaps I ought to crawl towards the fields
3. might not have time to search far
4. Another patrol would be out by now.
5. But I was more afraid of the pain; I lay still
6. he must have reached the fields.
7. I heard someone weeping.
8. what had been the tower
9. it was like a child who is frightened of the dark.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

VI.16.
1. I would sometimes dream of a city; before I even knew what a city was
2. would come into my mind
3. I could see the streets; I had never seen the sea
4. were quite unlike any I knew
5. carts running with no horses to pull them; that certainly were not birds.
6. Most often I would see this wonderful place by daylight; when the lights lay like strings of glow-worms; a few of them seemed to be sparks

VI.17
1. cut down on; 2. come up with; 3. cut up; 4. coming in; 5. getting along; 6. get ... down; 7. fell in with;87. cut ... off with; 9. come to; 10. get away; 11. get over; 12. fell out; 13. cut in; 14. fall back on; 15. fallen behind

VI.18.
1. thinking about; 2. put by; 3. thought about; 4. put ... up for; 5. think of; 6. put up with; 7. ran into; 8. think about; 9. put ... down to; 10. set on; 11. have run out of; 12. has set up; 13. do ... think of

VI.19.
1. ... responsible for ...; 2. ... on comprehensive lines. 3. ... further education ...; 4. ... were established ..., the other four have been established ... 5. ... has been particularly strong ... 6. ... has been built since 1945; 7. ... has been characterized ...; ... has also been marked ...; 8. ... have seen ... to making ... economic; 9. ... has already fallen ...; 10. ... has led to; ... demand for ...; 11. ... to raise ...; curriculum ...; ... taken.

VII.01. (All translations suggested only)
It is raining again. It has been raining like that for at least twenty days. If my memory does not fail/play tricks on/ me, it did not rain quite so much/hard in the autumn months last year. But what can you do/there's nothing you can do/, this is the notorious English climate/weather. If I had paid more attention to the weather forecasts/bulletins/, I wouldn't have taken a month's holiday just now, in order to finish writing my novel. It could have waited for another

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

month or two, even though my agent is putting terrible pressure on me, ringing me up almost every morning to tell me that the publisher wants the manuscript as soon as possible. I wish I hadn't promised him I would hand it in by the end of the year. Had I known that it would be so difficult to find a logical solution to the deadlock I have brought my characters to, I would have let everyone know that I needed more time to think it over/to ponder over it. I wouldn't like to do sloppy/superficial work and jump to conclusions. On the other hand, it would be inconvenient to lose the money offered by the publisher, not to mention that my very reputation as a novelist is at stake/on the line/in jeopardy. The rain makes me now irascible/ill-tempered/, now sleepy, so I can hardly manage to lend the desired tempo to my work. Under such circumstances, it is natural that I should be displeased with my performance. Before I left London to come here, my ex-wife told me I had better take a few weeks off only to rest, because I would be able to work more efficiently afterwards. The more I think of it, the surer I am that she was right. If only I had paid notice to her! She is a very practical woman/a woman of remarkable common sense/ and her advice is usually sound. But, no matter how bored and tired I might feel, I must pull myself together/summon my energy/and have it done with. Otherwise I would lose all my self-respect, wouldn't I? So wish me luck and pray to God that the rain might stop. I don't have the slightest doubt that I'll have a brainwave as soon as I see the first sunbeam.

VII.02.
The winter of that year was long. I would write letters to my friends every other week, but I never received an answer. Last night I rang them up again, for the last time, but nobody picked up the receiver: maybe their phone was out of order again. I thought about their garden, about the row of willows, about all those intoxicating fragrances. I returned to town in the late autumn. A few days later, I set out to visit Z., the painter. The fence wasn't there any more. The gate was ajar between the posts. Engulfed by weeds, the fence had crumbled. I went into the courtyard. The thunder-stricken tree-trunk was in its place. Nothing moved. When I made for the front door, I could barely stifle a cry: the stairs had disappeared, as had the hedge bordering them. An asphalt(ed)/paved/ drive was now winding towards the house, towards what had once been Z.'s house - now an ultramodern square-shaped building/structure/concoction/ of glass

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

and concrete. Not a blade of grass in sight, nothing, just a barren yard, and two vans in the middle. Just outside the building there were empty crates, piled one on top of the other, sky-high.

VII.03.
During the walk, which lasted for almost an hour, they only exchanged a few words about things that, for them, were uninteresting and unimportant. On the one hand, they didn't want the driver to overhear their conversation; on the other, the ambience itself was improper/unsuitable/ for another type of dialogue. Rotaru told the driver to stop at the "Chateaubriand" restaurant.
There were few customers inside and this silence was overwhelming, such as you can find only in an English club. A jazz combo rested for longer intervals than they played, saving their energy for later, when the patrons, in a good mood after dinner, were ready to dance.
They occupied a corner table and Rotaru chose a light, refined supper, with the assistance of the waiter and of the owner himself, who had come to pay his respects to the Minister. Nevertheless, the conversation took a long time to start, as though a certain shyness were still preventing Rotaru from bringing up/broaching/the subject that really interested him.

VII.04.
The next day, they all felt exhausted after the great ceremony which had cost almost five thousand rupees and so much toil. Speeches had been delivered, there had been a copious dinner on the verandah and Maytrei had received many/countless/ gifts, especially books. On the morning of her birthday someone had sent her an immense bouquet and an envelope and when she saw the writing Maytrei was flushed and read the letter in a hurry/quickly/, before she could be seen by anybody/lest anyone should catch her in the act/. Hearing footsteps on the stairs, she dashed into my room and put the letter in my hand.

"Hide it inside your desk and see that no one finds it. I will come for it later," she said, blushing.

I confess that I did not understand what was happening, but I did not suspect foul play, or she wouldn't have given me for safekeeping a letter which, although written in Bengali, I could decode or have translated word for word by an Indian friend. I still have the letter, although I have not dared read it. I keep wondering what admirer might have sent her that letter and why Maytrei had lied,

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

saying that the bouquet was from a class-mate who could not give course to the invitation ...

VII.05.
Now Vicol Antim, lingering above the sheet of papers, probably impressed by the first three words of the letter and not daring to add anything before he fully understood their meaning/significance/ and their might, found that he was deeply stirred by the memory of the day spent in the house in Lima Street and saw that his love threatened to become, here, in Vladia, one of the reasons/causes/ why his daily life might become unbearable. This emotion, concentrated, like a salt water lump, in his throat, also seized his temples and his eyes. He suddenly shook his head, lest he should burst into tears/lest the tears overcome him/, and had a very concrete vision of the size of his loneliness. He added a few banal lines in which the only thing he managed to state was the truth, i.e. that he was feeling lonely. He stood up from table and walked to the window. Standing in front of the fly-speckled pane, he realized he had risen as if pushed by an unknown/obscure/ force. He was upset for a moment and blamed everything on his nervousness/excitability/. Then he panicked: a sixth sense was telling him that there was someone behind the door.

VII.06.
About two weeks after he had been released/set free/, Gulliver received the visit of one of the high dignitaries/officials/ at the court of the Emperor of Lilliput. The latter wished that he be granted an hour's audience, to explain to Gulliver what the state of things at the court was. In order to make himself better understood, the minister allowed Gulliver to hold him in his hand during the conversation. Then he congratulated the English adventurer on his recently obtained freedom, adding, nevertheless, that, if the political situation in Lilliput hadn't been so confuse, he might not have obtained it so quickly. Even though foreigners might believe that the country was in a flourishing state/condition/ - Reldresal continued - the kingdom was actually threatened by two mighty evils: an ugly internal discord/rift/ and the danger of an invasion from the outside. Gulliver learned/found out/ that there were two political parties in Lilliput, which fought each other for supremacy but which, in fact, differed so little one from the other that their members could only be distinguished by the high or low heels of their shoes (it is obvious that Swift conceived these

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

parties as caricatures of the traditional English ones). With all their resemblance/sameness/, the animosities between these two parties ran so high that their members would neither talk, nor have dinner with one another.

VII.07.
He was a well-built man, with a bull's neck/nape/ and a face that had withstood the fiercest attacks/assaults/ of the weather. His clothes consisted of a soldier's tunic, altered for him by the ship's tailor, a striped flannel waistcoat, a pair of worn-out trousers, clean grey socks and shiny black shoes, with large silver buckles. Thus attired, he set out with me to my grandfather's house, where we were met by two savage hounds, which my cousin had set loose on seeing us approaching.

VII.08.
I must have been eight or nine years old. Every morning, at an early hour/ Early in the morning/ I used to go to the manor on the hill and drive a big flock/gaggle/ of geese down to some ponds, a considerable distance away. As we approached the water, the geese would fly or dart headlong into it/dash into it head first/, they would chase one another, dive and beat/flap/ their wings, and the air would fill with their cries of delight.

I had never seen such a large flock of geese before, so you can imagine how worried and surprised I was the first day, when, though I had been told to keep the geese together, I realized it was impossible to do so, because the ponds communicated/were linked together/, though separated by reeds and rushes.

I could not take my stick/cudgel/bat/ and jump into the water after these geese, unless I wanted to sink in the mud on the bottom. To my great relief, they soon quieted down and gathered together in the larger pond. As this scene was repeated/repeated itself/ every morning, it wasn't long before I got used to watching it with a certain detachment. I knew now that nothing would happen if I let them play/frolic/ at will, that they would all be there when I counted them before leaving for home and, consequently, that I would not be punished, but, on the contrary, given the few pennies due me/owed me/ for a day's work. Now I know that those were happy times and I wish I could spend some more carefree days in the open air, on the

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

edge of the pond where, in my childhood, I had a taste of the poetry of nature and of the earth.

VII.09.
Izabella, who was very jumpy/nervous/ and frightened by any incident, however small, hesitated whether or not to carry her plan through/to pursue her plan. But her fear of Manfred was stronger than any terror. The very fact that the person had avoided her gave her a little courage. It could only have been - she thought - a servant belonging to the castle. Her kindness/meekness/ was known to everybody and she was sure/certain/ she had not made any enemies among them, so, in her innocence/naïveté/ she hoped that, unless the Prince had ordered them to seek her out/look for her/, the servants would assist her, rather than prevent her from running away. Heartened by such thoughts and thinking she was at the entrance of the underground cave, she approached the door that had been left open, but a sudden gust of wind blew out her candle, leaving her in absolute/total darkness. With utmost caution she groped for the door and, having found it, entered the room from which she had heard the sobs and the footsteps. She was advancing slowly towards the centre of the grotto when she noticed a human shape flattened against the wall. She gave out a cry, thinking it was her fiancé Conrad's ghost. But the figure/silhouette/, taking a step forward, addressed her in a submissive voice: "Don't be afraid, Madam, I will not harm/hurt/you/ do you any harm." Encouraged by these words, as well as by the tone of the stranger's voice, and telling herself he must be the person who had opened the door, Izabella mustered all her strength to say: "Sir, whoever you may be, have pity of a poor princess who is tottering on the edge of the abyss. Help me escape from this infernal castle or I will put an end to my miserable life."

VII.10.
1. He will not talk to John, as he still bears him a grudge for his rudeness last week.
2. The data in this article bear out my theory.
3. If you bear with me a little longer, I'm sure I will persuade you that I am right.
4. What he said bears no relation to the subject being discussed.
5. Instead of answering my question, he started beating about the bush and telling me about the various courses he was taking.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

6. He kept boring her, so she told him to beat it.
7. Fred would have liked to get the job himself, but someone had beat him to it.
8. Everyone was dancing, except for Mary, who was sitting on a chair and beating the rhythm with a ruler.
9. He is conservative and prefers the beaten track.

VII.11.

Dickens was a great novelist, but a man of little schooling, writing for a public even less educated than himself. His success was, from the very beginning, unprecedented because his fiction addressed itself to all social classes/all the walks of life/, without exception. His personality resembled that of a public speaker, an actor or a demagogue, rather than that of a writer, as he is known today. By the very nature of his genius, Dickens had to identify himself with his public; without the certainty of the existence of an audience closely related to him, he wouldn't have managed to work at his best. Consequently, in a very special sense, due to his relationship with his readers, Dickens was, more than any of his contemporaries, the expression of the consciousness of the Victorian age.

In *The Pickwick Papers* we find Dickens, the pure humourist, relishing his capacity of creating character after character, a whole world of such characters, savouring, at the same time, the language he had them speak, so fertile and exuberant, from the point of view of comic invention/as far as comic invention is concerned/, that its lyrical quality brings it close to poetry.

The first novel in which change becomes evident, in which the old episodic, picaresque form is replaced by a formal plot to which everything in the book is subordinated is *Dombey and Son*. As Dickens grew older, his mood became somber and somber, so in the late novels the criticism of his time became more and more radical, comedy got to be increasingly sarcastic, ferocious and disdainful.

VII.12.

The outburst was followed by a moment of silence. H. sat down on his chair, with a slightly embarrassed expression on his face. From that moment, the tension in the council room subsided considerably, as if a burden had been lifted from the souls of those present. The chairman did not try to rebuke/admonish/ H. for the interruption, as his duty would have required him to do.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

Listening to the debates, H. promptly remarked that two trends had emerged within the Council. The conservatives, a minority, continued to hope that time could be made to flow backwards, for the old order to be reinstated. However absurd it may have seemed, they clung to the hope that D. and L. could be persuaded to forget about each other again.

The progressives formed another minority group, but their presence on the Council was a pleasant surprise for H. Without being necessarily pleased with the invasion from the outside, they had decided to derive the best possible profit from it. Some of them had even got as far as to suggest ways of overcoming the psychological barriers, which had isolated the city more efficiently than the physical ones.

VII.13.

1. I would like to buy a loaf of white bread; how much is it, please? 2. Have you read today's papers? They contain news which I think will interest you. 3. No sooner had he entered the room than he remembered his friend was expecting a call from him, so he picked up the receiver and dialed her number. 4. I wish you had not told my father-in-law that you had seen me with another woman in the street yesterday. 5. The carpenter told us he would fix the roof within an hour/in less than an hour/ if we gave him a hand. 6. I'd rather your aunt didn't keep talking about diseases, catastrophes and calamities every time she visits us. You know how it upsets Mother. 7. Always look right and left before crossing. Watch out for cars coming at great speed. Never get on a vehicle when it is in motion, as you risk falling off the running board and breaking an arm or a leg.

VII.14.

I saw the big blond man come out of the front door. A burst of machinegun fire was heard somewhere and I saw him fall in a heap on the floor. I heard someone laugh: a short, dry, mocking laugh. I felt cold sweat streaming down my face and I had the feeling that my throat was going dry. I could see the body lying motionless in the light coming from the lobby. Then I heard a car speeding up the avenue.

VII.15.

He was trying to consolidate his independence at any cost. He came to an understanding with his mother that from now on he would not

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

receive pocket money from home; moreover, he would contribute four hundred lei to household expenses. He handed his mother most of the money he had received when he was released from prison, keeping only a one hundred lei banknote for himself. He didn't say what he wanted in exchange, but the next day he only returned home at two o'clock after midnight. He had been walking about town, looking especially at the clocks on the corners of the avenues, as if it were of greatest importance to him to know the time. His parents and elder sister had not gone to bed yet, and one could see from their scowling faces that they expected an explanation. He beat them to fit: stopping in the middle of the room, he declared that from now on he would come home when he pleased and if the family did not like it, he would move out at once. When his father threatened to throw him out, he went to the wardrobe and started collecting his things. Although he didn't know where he would spend the night, he kept piling shirt upon shirt. Watching him with hatred, his sister called him a tramp and a crook. He dropped the shirt and threatened her that he would slap her right there, in front of their parents.

VII.16.
a) The car driven by the wife of the American actor Dennis Weaver - better known to TV-viewers throughout the world as McCloud, the likable sheriff from Taos, New Mexico - collided with another automobile, which was going at a very high speed, being chased by the police. The authorities declared that Geraldine Mae Weaver had been taken urgently to hospital, adding that she had stopped the car in an important intersection/at a main crossroads/ and was just about to roll again when she was smashed into, from behind, by another car coming at 100 miles an hour, as the driver was trying to shake off the police, who were chasing him for moving violations.
b) John Galsworthy was a typical Englishman: educated at Harrow and Oxford, he was mannered, learned, well-travelled and tolerant of other people's opinions, civilized in every respect. Being a member of the upper middle-class himself, he considered that the might of the latter lay in private ownership. The Forsytes' long family history spans seventy years, from 'Superior' Dosset Forsyte, who acquired a fortune in the middle of the 19^{th} century, to the great changes occurring in England after World War One.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

VII.17.
Colonel P.V. felt for a dry cigar in the cream-coloured wooden box. From the engraving on the lid, below the lettering 'Henry Clay, La Havana', a Creole girl smiled to him, baring a dazzling string of china-white teeth. She was carrying on her shoulder, as if it were an amphora, a basket of tobacco leaves. It was a mere label, and yet the woman seemed uncannily familiar. Suddenly he remembered, with joy: "But these are Mimi's eyes! What an extraordinary resemblance to Mimi's eyes!" He covered the rest of the figure with his palm. Indeed, the smiling eyes of the dancer were staring at him from the engraving. The fleeting vision lived in his mind for a moment: red velvet curtains falling softly, the woman blowing kisses to the audience with both hands, the thunder of applause, a flutter of short skirts over things in pink hose ... Everything so remote. The colonel rummaged in the pockets of his tunic, looking for the knife with the little steel cigar cutter. He did not find it. As always, Vanea, the orderly, had forgotten to move from one pocket to another all the nickelled instruments that made up the commander's travelling kit: the electric torch, the tin opener, the corkscrew, the lighter, the miniature compass. When the last pocket explored yielded nothing, Colonel V.P. heaved a sigh of boundless pity for his own plight: he was, undoubtedly, the most miserable regiment commander on the planet. He resigned himself to biting off the tip of the cigar, spat it disgustedly over the railing into the sea and reached across the table for the matches.

VII.18.
a) It took him several days to load all that explosive on the raft and take it ashore, as he was interrupted by the high-tide half of the time. He would then take advantage of the respite to shelter it from rain underneath a layer of palm leaves, pinned down with boulders. He also brought from the wreck two crates of biscuits, a pair of binoculars, two rifles, a double-barrelled gun, two hatchets, a hammer and a large piece of red cloth which he thought he would give the natives he might encounter, in exchange for food.
b) When he saw vultures circling above the wreck, he was tormented by remorse/had pangs of remorse/ for not having given the captain's and the first mate's bodies a Christian burial. He had kept postponing the awful ordeal that the hoisting and carrying ashore of the two stiff, half-decomposed bodies would have been for a man working alone. By throwing them overboard, he risked attracting sharks to the bay,

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

who, waiting for more prey, would never have left. The vultures which he had lured with a first imprudent/rash act/ and which were keeping a firm eye on him were quite enough. He told himself that when the birds and the water rats had picked the bones clean of all the flesh, there would still be plenty of time left for him to take the clean, dry skeletons onto the island and bury them properly. Talking to the souls of the two dead men, he even offered to erect a chapel, in which to pray for them day after day. His only companions were some dead people/stiffs/, so it was natural that he should grant them a place of honour in his life.

VII.19.
Monet gave impressionism the dignity of classical art, although by the end of the century he had stopped being an impressionist, in the sense of working outside, in the open air, taking his inspiration straight from nature. He declared that whether or not his canvases were painted after nature was nobody's business and did not matter at all. In fact, they were painted from memory, but the span/range/ of his memory was as short as the path between the pond and his studio. Through his genius of rendering the ephemeral by monumental structures, Monet became a master of time regained - the most Proustian of painters. In fact, his more suitable literary counterpart was the symbolist poet Stephane Mallarmé. For Mallarmé, the white page quivered with possibilities, as still water or the canvas did for Monet.

VII.20.
One morning in the autumn of 1934, a commissionaire/errand-boy/ brought me a rather odd letter, saying that he would wait for the answer. It was written by a lady whose name, Zerlendi, was unknown to me, who invited me to pay her a visit that very afternoon. It was a very correct, over-polite letter, of the kind that used to be written in our parents' days when a lady addressed herself to a stranger. "I have heard that you have just returned from the East and I think you might be interested in examining the collections gathered by my husband," she wrote, among other things. I confess that I had very little interest, at that time, in the acquaintances I was invited to make for that unique reason; that I had lived for a few years in the East. Not only once had I been forced to give up a friendship that otherwise promised to be quite agreeable, because I would not talk platitudes about the

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

mysteries of Asia, fakirs, miracles or adventures in the jungle, sensational incidents that my companion expected me to comment upon. But Mrs. Zerlendi's letter mentioned some Oriental collections, without specifying their nature or origin, and that was enough to whet my appetite/arouse my curiosity.

I was interested, indeed, in the lives of those Romanians who had let themselves be carried away by their passion for the East. To be honest, I must say that, many years before, I had discovered, at one of the old book sellers along the bank of the Dambovita, a crateful of books about China, which had all been thoroughly studied, annotated and even corrected in pencil by the man who had bought them, whose signature I had found/identified/ on the fly-leaf of most of them: Radu C.

VII.21.

It was only after I had reached home, exhausted after five hours of driving, and I leafed through that day's newspapers, that I realized my friend had become the sensation of the day, overshadowing/leaving behind/ even the most exciting political events. His photo was printed on the front page, together with stories concerning his mysterious disappearance, with articles and interviews from the medical world. The case was, certainly, unique, but not beyond the power of explanation of science, the Dean of the Medical School informed the press correspondents. A few days before, foreign press correspondents had cabled sensational news, stirring the highest interest everywhere. Several reporters from the world's greatest dailies had announced their coming to Romania, in order to interview the great scientist. I could not help wondering what would happen when all these enthusiasts that everything was a mere farce, that the experiment had not even taken place and that the so-called disappearance far from being produced by scientific or supernatural causes, was in fact a cheap circus trick. I decided to be as silent as the grave if I was asked, to declare that I knew nothing and that D., although my friend, had not disclosed his secret to me. The less I said, the better.

In the evening I phoned the number mentioned by D. and persuaded Leonora to meet me, telling her that I had important matters to discuss. She suggested a small tavern on C.A.Rosetti street. I hadn't met her before, so that on seeing her, I was amazed. Such was her beauty that it could make a man lose his balance.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

She opened with a badly concealed patience, the envelope I had handed to her and cast a glance at the first page of a long letter. But as she probably couldn't read the whole of it in the presence of a stranger, she folded it up and put it in her handbag, after which she started looking through the other papers absent-mindedly. They were, I suppose a testament, some official papers, a lot of newspaper clippings and a couple of photos.

VII.22.

In the first weeks of the Second World War, in the autumn of 1939, a six-year-old boy from a big east European was sent away by his parents, as thousands of other children were, to live in safety in a remote village. A man travelling eastwards agreed, in exchange for a large sum of money, to find adoptive parents for the child. Having no other choice, the parents entrusted their beloved child to him.

The parents believed that the boy would have the best chance of survival if they sent him far away from them. Because of the father's anti-Nazi activities before the war, they themselves had to hide in order to escape from forced labour in Germany or from being sent to a concentration camp. They wished to protect the child against such dangers, hoping that finally they would be reunited.

Events, however, thwarted their plans. In the havoc caused by the war and by occupation, with permanent shifts of population, the parents lost touch with the man who had taken the child to the village. Meanwhile, the child's adoptive mother had died after less than two months since his arrival, so that the boy was left to himself, wandering from village to village, sometimes finding shelter, but in most cases being driven away.

Ethnically the villages in which he was to spend the following four years of his life were different from his native region. The villagers in those parts were cut off from the rest of the world, had a fair complexion, blue or grey eyes and blond hair. The boy had an olive complexion and spoke the language of the educated classes, which was difficult for the eastern villagers to understand.

The countrymen in that area had been ignored for centuries. Inaccessible and remote from any urban settlement, they lived in the most backward region of eastern Europe. There were no schools, hospitals, paved roads, bridges or electricity. The people quarrelled over the rivers, forests and lakes. The only law was the power exercised by the strongest and richest over the weakest and the poorest. Divided between the Roman Catholic faith and the Orthodox

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

one, the people were united by their extreme superstition and countless diseases which played havoc among both human beings and animals.

VII.23.

After the publication of my book the editor, who happens to be a good friend of mine, told me that he regretted very much not having kept a diary in which he could have recorded our daily work. I don't know why, but he considered that our common experience was the most interesting one he had ever had. I couldn't explain to anybody how books are written and even less could I give advice about what a writer should or shouldn't do. I'd be ashamed to do such a thing because as a mere beginner in the art of writing, I'm slowly learning my trade, discovering one by one, the vast possibilities of the language in which I create. Even if I am not very good at writing stories, at least I've learned something about life, observing my fellow beings. I've also learned a few things about myself as well as about the art of writing. If I hadn't been encouraged by those who had read my short stories, which had been published in various magazines, I shouldn't have had the strength to continue writing my novel. It is important for one who is intent on becoming famous to rely on his own resources, but I also know from experience that one can't get far without the help of one's fellow beings. I might be wrong, but I don't think I am.

VII.24.

Rotaru was listening with the amiable smile which conceals indifference, while anxiety was growing at his heart like a hungry worm. 'What are these trifles to me?' he thought, embittered because he couldn't stop Toma's chatter and neither could he make him see how things were, which would have relieved him of the necessity of saying or explaining anything.

As if he were guessing his thoughts, Pahontu broke off in the middle of a sentence and cried: 'Forgive me, dear master! I've become such an egoist, that I've even forgotten about good manners! I'm bothering you with my small troubles, instead of ...'

'If my wife hadn't informed you yesterday, I might not be here, Rotaru said quickly, happy that he had found the natural introductory formula, but also with the shyness of a diligent pupil. 'Why do you offend me, master? Pahontu asked frankly. 'Don't I deserve to be trusted when we come to serious matters?'

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

His affair with Nina Georgescu was doomed to finish in that way. For more than half a year nobody knew about it. At best Danciu might have known its preliminaries, but he never appeared to do so. However, he was surprised that Eva hadn't learned about it before. Jealous women have a sixth sense which warns them about the danger of the husband's infidelity, just as certain animals always get home due to their mysterious sense of orientation.

VII.25.

If neither human nature nor the peculiar gift of the playwright have changed since Dickens' time, why do the works of Ibsen, Strindberg, Tolstoy, Cekhov differ so much from those of the great writers in the middle of the nineteenth century? In terms of their power of observation, Ibsen was not superior to Dickens and neither were Strindberg, Gorki and Cekhov. Taken together, Tolstoy and Ibsen, although very gifted, haven't proved to be gifted in a different way from or more gifted than Shakespeare or Molière. Nevertheless a generation which could read Shakespeare, Molière, Dickens and Dumas from start to finish, without being at all disturbed from an ethical or intellectual point of view, couldn't go through a NOVEL BY Tolstoy or a play by Ibsen without feeling how its intellectual and moral indifference was being utterly disturbed and how its very notions of good and evil were being confused or even turned upside down, leaving it speechless. One might say that these modern writers have a spiritual force which even their greatest predecessors lacked.

Even I have been told by some that after reading only one of my books or watching one of my plays performed, their lives changed completely. Among them there are persons who say that they can't bear Dickens, while all have read or seen plays written by authors obviously more gifted than I am, without considering them to be more than simple entertainment.

The explanation might be found in what I consider to represent a general law of the evolution of ideas. 'Any joke is a seed of seriousness which grows in the womb of time,' says Peter Reegan in 'John Bull's Other Island'. 'Many true words are uttered in jest,' says to himself the first countryman whom one engages in a philosophical

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

conversation.' All great and profound revolutionary ideas begin by being enormous jokes.

VII.26.

She would have continued making confessions if I had not apologized for having to leave her room because it was late. Having asked her whether she was in need of anything, I withdrew shaking her hand very soberly and wishing her a quick recovery.

On that night I thought for a long time about the illusion of that 'absolute' which the poor musician was after, and I felt an immense pity on reflecting that she had left her home and a liberty guaranteed by civilization only because she had read the books of that English humbug using the pseudonym Ramacharaca. (I was to find out later on that the very reading of those books, which had revealed another world to her, beyond sensory perception, had been full of adventures and mysteries. Once the name of an unknown bookshop appeared in her dream; the very next day her car was involved in an accident on one of the less frequented roads, and when she raised her eyes she found herself in front of the bookshop she had dreamt of! She entered and bought only Ramacharaca's books through which she had 'the revelation of India'.) Towards morning I said to myself that it was my duty to show her the truth, no matter how disappointing it might be, as soon as she recovered.

VIII.01. Meeting a Famous Novelist
1. b; 2. c; 3. a; 4. c; 5. c; 6. c; 7. c; 8. a; 9. c

VIII.02. A Digest of Henry Fielding's Life
1. b; 2. b; 3. a; 4. c; 5. a; 6. b; 7. a; 8. c; 9. b; 10. c; 11. c; 12. a

VIII.03. A Stunning Verdict
1. b; 2. a; 3. b; 4. a; 5. c; 6. a; 7. b; 8. a; 9. b

VIII.04. Fox Hunters at Bay
1. a; 2. a; 3. a; 4. a; 5. c; 6. b; 7. a; 8. b; 9. c

VIII.05.
1. c; 2. b; 3. a; 4. b; 5. a; 6. b; 7. c; 8. b; 9. c

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

VIII.06.
1. a; 2. c; 3. c; 4. b; 5. c; 6. a; 7. b; 8. a; 9. c

VIII.07.
1. b; 2. c; 3. b; 4. a; 5. b; 6. a; 7. a; 8. c

VIII.08.
1. c; 2. b; 3. a.; 4. b; 5. c; 6. c; 7. a

VIII.09.
1. b; 2. c; 3. c; 4. a; 5. b; 6. c; 7. b; 8. a

ADDENDA
ENTRANCE EXAMINATION SUBJECTS

01. "1 DECEMBRIE" UNIVERSITY, ALBA IULIA, 1997
English Minor
I.

a) Finish each of the following sentences in such a way that it means exactly the same as the sentence printed before it:

1. You ought to make up your mind. It's time ...

2. The time might be cancelled if the fog got thick. Unless the fog ...

3. It's a pity it's too late to do anything about it. I wish ...

4. He was unable to take up the post until early in the following year. Not until ...

5. "I'm sorry I was so rude with you," he said. He apologized ...

6. I've written her a note lest she should forget. I've written her a note, in case ...

7. My trousers need cleaning. You never know when you need them, do you? I must ... One ...

b) Insert the correct form of the verb in brackets; make use of any modal or auxiliary you need, if it is required:

I ... (1) (to fall asleep) while I was working because it took me a long time to realize that the telephone ... (2) (to ring). When I answered it, my girl-friend said: " You ... (3) (to forget) that we ... (4) (to go) to the cinema tonight? I ... (5) (to wait) here for half an hour. If you ... (6) (to

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

come) soon, we'll miss the film". I suddenly remembered that Sally ... (7) (to give) some tickets for the first performance of a new film. "by the time I get there, the film ... (8) (to begin). let's go out to dinner instead."

c). Find the mistakes in the following sentences and correct them:

1. One hundred eighty-six thousand miles per second are the speed of light. 2. Kay needs to rise her grades if she wants to get into graduate school. 3. Once, the gold reserve of the USA treasury was saved by J. P. Morgan, then the richest man in America, borrowed more than fifty million dollars worth of gold to the federal government. 4. All the information your aunt has given us yesterday have been proven wrong. 5. I found him half sitting, half lying in his armchair. He had felt asleep.

II. Translate into English:

"Nu știam cine este acest A. Z., condamnat să trăiască la infinit. Îmi dădeam seama însă că moartea unui om nu este decât o simplă oprire de ceasornic și că trupul fără inimă, ca și omul fără ceasornic, poate trăi cu adevărat la infinit... Dacă ar fi știut, dacă cineva i-ar fi spus, dacă măcar ar fi bănuit cândva, ceva cât de puțin, din grozavul adevăr pe care, în afară de el, toată lumea îl știa, eu n-aș mai fi fost nimeni, aș fi rămas veșnic bastardul care-și caută tatăl și, căutându-l, nu l-aș fi găsit niciodată, fiindcă fără numele și adresa lui n-aș fi putut ajunge niciodată până aici."

III. Define Francis Macomber's features of character as depicted by E. Hemingway in "The Short Happy Life of Francis Macomber"

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

02. "TRANSYLVANIA" UNIVERSITY, BRASOV, 1997

I.A. Put in the missing prepositions:

1. I was taken ... surprise. 2. My dress is similar ... yours. 3. It was thoughtful ... you to send ... the doctor. 4. I can't dance ... that music. 5. Please write it ... ink. 6. There's a bridge ... this river. 7. He's not equipped ... such a task. 8. I wouldn't dream ... doing such a thing ... public. 9. The house ... the corner is ... sale. 10. Are you familiar ... this part ... the town? 11. They are no longer ... war ... their neighbours. 12. She suffers ... very bad headaches. 13. He's incapable ... doing such a thing. 14. Can I rely ... you to do it? 15. Try to keep your dog ... control.

I.B. Put the verbs in parantheses in a correct form:

Last week I (1. invite) my brother to dinner. When he (2. arrive), I still (3. work) in the kitchen, for I quite (4. not finish) (5. prepare) the salad. He told me he (6. come) as soon as he (7. finish) his work at the office. I told him (8. make) himself at home, (9. add) that I (10. join) him in a few minutes. If he (11. come) ten minutes later, I (12. be) ready for him. The dinner (13. be) an excellent one and I (14. complement) on my (15. cook). My brother (16. say) that he (17. go) (18. send) his girl-friend to me for cooking lessons. I enjoy (19. work) in the kitchen, if somebody else (20. do) the washing up.

II.A. The text below contains nine grammar, spelling and vocabulary errors. Identify and correct them:

The road was wet and it was dangerous to take over, so Patrick slowed down and kept a safe distance between himself and the car in front. Suddenly he heared a loud bang and the car in front skidded of the

CONTEMPORARY
LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

road and crushed into a tree. Patrick wanted to stop and help another driver, so he put his foot on the break, but his suddenly move caused his car to side-slip and turn around the slippery surface. The car got out of control and Patrick was quiet helpless as it rolled backwards straight into the other car.

II.B. Find words that sound like the ones below but are spelled differently:

e. g.: made - maid

fare; tide; red; night; write; bean; be; tail; seen; pair

III. Build sentences that have the same meaning as the ones given below, using the word(s) provided in brackets:

e. g.: My advice is to go and see the doctor. (would)

If I were you, I would go and see the doctor.

1. He advised John not to go any further. (against)
2. I would like Bob to visit us more often. (wish)
3. If it hadn't been for the heavy rain, he would have gone on a trip. (but)
4. He won't come to the party if Mary doesn't accompany him. (unless)
5. Did he agree that John should join the club? (joining)
6. Is it interesting to talk to them? (they)
7. She wished she had married her old friend. (liked)
8. I'd rather watch TV than go out. (prefer)
9. They rarely talk to strangers. (ever)
10. The director of this movie is unknown. (who)

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

11. His real identity will always remain a secret. (one)

12. Who owns that beautiful car? (does)

13. He is an extremely honest man. (of)

14. How about going to the disco tonight? (why)

15. He had no idea who had sent him the letter until he saw the stamp. (only when)

IV. Translate into English:

- Ce-ați întârziat atât?, îl întrebă cea cu părul roșu. S-a răcit cafeaua.

Gavrilescu își trase răsuflarea și, făcând un pas spre ea, ridică amândouă brațele sus, ca și cum ar fi vrut să se apere:

- Ah, nu, spuse, eu nu mai beau. Am băut destulă cafea. Eu, domnișoarelor, deși fire de artist, duc o viață regulată. Nu-mi place să-mi pierd timpul prin cafenele.

Dar ca și cum nu l-ar fi auzit, fata se întoarse spre grecoaică:

- De ce ați întârziat atât?, întrebă ea din nou.

- Și-a adus aminte de Hildegard.

Nu trebuia să-l lași, vorbi a treia fată.

- Pardon, dați-mi voie, interveni Gavrilescu, apropiindu-se de pian. Aceasta este o chestiune strict personală. Nu mă poate nimeni împiedica. A fost tragedia vieții mele.

- Acum iar o să întârzie, spuse fata cu părul roșu. S-a rătăcit din nou.

V.A. In about ten lines, define Caesar's character as depicted indirectly by his friend Mark Antony. Refer to the fragment in your textbook.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

V.B. In about 15 lines, refer to the father - son relationship, as reflected in the fragment from "Death of a Salesman" by Arthur Miller.

03. **UNIVERSITY OF BUCHAREST, 1997**

I. 1. Fill in the blanks with the appropriate particle:

a. Draw ___ a chair and join the conversation.

b. Be quiet, I'm trying to make ___ a shopping list.

2. In some of the sentences below there is an error. Correct it:

a. You mustn't have been that rude.

b. They couldn't barely see anything because of the smoke.

c. They stopped to eat a sandwich.

3. Choose a suitable infinitive form to replace the clause written in capitals in the following sentences:

a. You needn't be ashamed THAT PEOPLE TREATED YOU in that way.

b. It's an absolute disgrace THAT SUCH A PERSON FOOLED YOU

4. Complete the following, using the verb in brackets in the infinitive or gerund, with a preposition where appropriate:

a. I don't blame him (try) (horrify) the children with his tale.

b. Before you go on (make) such a decision, you should stop (consider) the consequences.

5. Rewrite each sentence, beginning as shown, so that the meaning stays the same:

a. Fancy you and I having the same name. IT'S ODD ...

b. Although I tried hard, I could not lift the suitcase. TRY ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

6. Rewrite each sentence so that it ends with the word written in capitals:

a. Another company has taken OVER our company.

b. I must insist that you keep TO the rules.

7. Put the jumbled parts of the sentence in the most appropriate order. The first 'part' in the list has a number which indicates its position in the sentence:

10 (at the same time) (into his left eye) (he) (in a high key) (backwards and forwards) (he had been telling) (on the stairs) (Gabriel) (which) (was laughing heartily) (rubbing his knuckles) (at a story) (and) (on his left fist).

II. Translate into Romanian:

He felt, on his flight, among these young people eating their cold meat, as if his life were drawing to a conclusion, as if it would not now be long before he was delivered. This pilgrimage, undertaken to answer his son's questions, was, he thought, a rehearsal for the real thing. He expected nothing from it now, although he had undertaken it in a spirit of what now struck him as absurd valour. He had intended to look for signs which he could relay to his son, but now he lacked the energy to go through with it. He had no heart for what he promised himself to do.

III. Translate into English:

Pe la începutul lui aprilie, cu o lună înainte de terminarea războiului, Anton primi o scrisoare de la nevastă, care-i trezi pentru întâia oară dorința de a se vedea acasă sănătos, de a nu pieri în luptă. Nu se gândise până acum că ar putea fi ucis. Voichița îi scria că îl așteaptă să se întoarcă și că primarul a pus-o pe

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

listă să-i dea pământ. Ce bine ar fi să se întoarcă el acasă, îi ajunge cât război a făcut, barem să-i scrie mai des să știe că e sănătos și trăiește. Anton începu să se teamă. Nu cumva i-a venit și lui rândul? Se întrebă ce s-ar putea întâmpla cu ai lui, dacă el moare aici, acum. Rămânea uneori cu privirea în gol, de parcă i-ar fi luat cel de sus mințile și nu mai auzea nimic din ce se întâmpla în jurul lui.

IV. 1. This is a quotation from Shakespeare that Wilson likes to repeat to himself and mentions to Macomber: "By my troth (i. e. upon my word), I care not; a man can die but once; we owe God a death and let it go which way it will, he that dies this year is quit (i. e. free) for the next.

Mention at least three moral features of Wilson which result from his preference (take into account his role in the buffalo hunting scene as well). Do not exceed 70 words.

2. In both *Alice's Adventures in Wonderland* and *Death of a Salesman* there are elements which belong to the category of the irrational. Mention them and point out their function, in no more than 70 words.

3. Write about WILL, insisting on the complex function of this word in the fragment from *The Tragedy of Julius Caesar*. Do not exceed 70 words.

4. In no more than two complex sentences, mention at least two characteristic features of each of the two persons engaged in the following dialogue:

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

"You can't teach me anything about patience, Mr. Bendrix. I've had twenty-five years of the Confessional. There's nothing we can do some of the saints haven't done before us." "I've got nothing to feel regret about, except failure. Go back to your own people, back to your bloody little box and your beads." "You'll find me there any time you want me." (Confessional: box in a church, where confessions are made.)

04. 'BABES-BOLYAI' UNIVERSITY, CLUJ-NAPOCA, 1997

I/a. Read this passage and choose the right answer. Only one answer is correct:

The first question is done for you. Marking: 12,5 %

People who live on the slopes of an active volcano know that at any moment anything they possess, their homes and the crops they have carefully cultivated, may be swept away by molten lava that runs down the mountainside after an eruption. When Mount Etna, which is considered to be one of Sicily's main tourist attractions, erupted in 1971, few of those who came to watch were capable of appreciating the feelings of the farmers whose homes and lands were threatened.

Etna, which is the most continuously active volcano in Europe, had erupted twice before in this century. The eruption of 1928, which was the more destructive of the two, engulfed a huge area of farmland and a small town. The villagers, who must have realised that the same thing would happen again and whose homes were in constant danger, nevertheless hoped that the volcano would leave them in peace.

The most dangerous volcanoes are the explosive type, one of which is Mont Pele, on the island of Martinique, which blew up in 1902 and killed all but one of the inhabitants of the town of Saint Pierre, most

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

of whom were poisoned by its noxious gases. The only survivor was a prisoner in the town jail, whose cell was so badly ventilated that the gas did not reach him. Nowadays, instruments that can read the signs of an approaching explosion are used in populated areas around such volcanoes to warn people of changes in temperature that may indicate an eruption.

Etna, which belongs to the less dangerous category of volcanoes, called 'effusive', possessed no instruments, since it had never shown explosive tendencies. The lava that has brought so much destruction in the past eventually produces good soil and so the people who lived near it were prepared to go on taking the risk.

The mountain, which continually throws lava blocks high into the air, showed signs of coming eruption in April 1971 by suddenly becoming silent. The molten lava, trying to find a way out, forced its way through a fault in the mountain only three miles from the start of the cultivated land. The farmers whose crops were threatened could only watch patiently as the slow stream of lava gradually poured down the mountainside. The land they had worked on, which was buried underneath, will not be fit for farming again for fifty years.

1. 'Threatened' in the first paragraph means; a) in danger; b) warned; c) destroyed

   Answer: a

2. People who live near an active volcano
   a) are worried about being swept away by lava.
   b) are always in danger of losing their homes and crops.
   c) run down the mountainside after an eruption.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

3. When Mount Etna erupted in 1971

a) it became an important tourist attraction.

b) everyone was concerned about the farmers who lost their homes.

c) it was difficult for sightseers to understand how farmers felt about it.

4. The villagers

a) believed the volcano would not erupt again.

b) gave up cultivating the land.

c) went on cultivating the land in the hope that the eruption would not affect them.

5. 'But' in the third paragraph means

a) except;

b) however;

c) yet.

6. When Mount Pelee exploded

a) almost everyone in St. Pierre was blown up.

b) a prisoner in the town jail was poisoned.

c) almost everyone in St. Pierre was killed by the after-effects of the explosion.

7.

a) All populated areas now have instruments that predict volcanic explosions.

b) We know that volcanoes erupt whenever there is a change in temperature.

c) It is now possible to know in advance that a volcano is likely to erupt.

8. The people did not move away because

a) they did not believe the volcano would erupt again.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

b) the land near the volcano was better for cultivation than in other places.

c) they had nowhere to go.

9. The meaning of 'fault' in the last paragraph is:

a) mistake;

b) error;

c) geological weakness.

10. People suspected that Etna was going to erupt because:

a) volcanic activity stopped for a time.

b) lava blocks were thrown in the air.

c) a fault in the mountain was discovered.

I/b. Make all the changes and additions necessary to produce from the following sets of words and phrases sentences which together make a complete letter: Marking: 12.5 %

Model: I/be very surprised/receive/letter/ you/yesterday.

Answer: I was very surprised to receive a letter from you yesterday.

Happy Tours Operators 71 Garden Road
Birmingham B3 2AA 6 August 19--

Dear Sirs,

I write/you/ say/dissatisfied I be/ holiday/just return.

a) ....

The holiday/Mamaia/be/book/company/January.

b) ....

I understand/husband/two children/I fly/Manchester/twelve noon/spend fourteen days/Hotel Parc/Mamaia.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

c)....................
We choose/Hotel Parc/private swimming-pool/be/beach/offer/baby-sitting service/children.

d) ....
Our/flight/Manchester/be delay/twenty-four hours/we have/spend time/Departure Lounge.

e) ....
When we finally get/Mamaia/representative/tell us/we/be move/Hotel Vega/be a forty-minute walk/the beach.

f) ....
We not be satisfied/way we be treat/want/know/action you intend/take.

g) ....
We expect/refund/at least/cost trip.

h) ....
We look forward/hear/response.

Yours faithfully, Ruth Brown

II/a. Rewrite the following, using the words given and making all other necessary changes. Marking: 12,5 %

Model: If John happens to be interested in the matter, let me know, please. Should ...

Answer: Should John be interested ......

1. You should be able to solve such problems on your own by now. It is time ....
2. As he grows older, he becomes increasingly cheerful. The older ...
3. Immediately after the beginning of the show the lights went out. No sooner ....

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

4. Permission for you to use the library can be taken for granted. It can be taken for granted ....
5. Many people believe that dinosaurs lived in this area. Dinosaurs ....
6. The wind blew Mr.Brown's hat off. Mr Brown ....
7. The committee are discussing a new development project at present. A new development project ....
8. I cannot hear a word; I'd prefer you to turn the television down. ......;I'd rather ....
9. John would be happy if he were awarded a scholarship after he submits the application form. Paul said that John ....

II/b. Give the correct form of the verb in brackets. Marking:12,5 %

On June 20th I returned home. I (1 - **be**) away for two years. My family (2 - **meet**) me at the airport with kisses and tears. They (3 - **miss**) me as much as I had missed them. I (4 - **be**) very happy to see them again. Then I thought that when I (5 - **get**) the chance, I (6 - **tell**) them about the people I (7 - **meet**) while I was away. On (8 - **see**) them, I realized that my little brother (9 - **be**) no longer little. He (10 - **grow**) at least a foot. He (11 - **go**) to school the next year. My little sister (12 - **wear**) a green dress. She (13 - **change**) quite a bit too, but she (14 - **be**) still mischievous and inquisitive. My father (15 - **gain**) some weight and in a few years' time his condition (16 - **may**) deteriorate if he (17 - **do**) not take care of himself after he (18 - **retire**).

III. Translate into English: Marking: 25 %

Matecescu se ridică de pe scaun şi începu să măsoare camera cu paşi mari, fumând nervos. Se opri brusc în mijlocul camerei, cu o expresie nouă, pe care

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

Vinea nu i-o văzuse niciodată, în toți cei 25 de ani de când se cunoșteau. Nu mai păstra nimic din obișnuita sa ironie calmă și detașată, până și fața îi părea mai puțin grasă, ca și cum un sâmbure dur ar fi ieșit la iveală din cărnurile moi ale fructului.

- N-am avut noroc cu tine. Si cu tine m-am înșelat, în așa măsură încât aș vrea să nu te fi cunoscut niciodată. Am pierdut din cauza cine știe cărui mărunt defect al sufletului tău de barbar, în care am crezut din tinerețe, de când ne-am împrietenit. La mine, dragul meu, și prietenia este uneori o formă a disprețului, iar pe tine te disprețuiam enorm. Credeam că ești tare de cap, incapabil de reflecție, un pachet de nervi și de ambiții. Si când colo, iată-te cufundat într-o meditație meschină, plină de griji mărunte, de procese de conștiință nesemnificative. Nu că mi-aș face scrupule inutil, dar e ceva ce-mi lipsește, ceva simțit imediat de ceilalți, atât de cei a căror viață e o continuă contemplație, cât și de oamenii de acțiune, care nu mă simt al lor.

IV. Describe Captain MacWhirr's character, in light of Joseph Conrad's reflections in the 'Author's Note':

'MacWhirr is not an acquaintance of a few hours, or a few weeks, or a few months. He is the product of twenty years of life. My own life. Conscious invention had little to do with him. If it is true that captain MacWhirr never walked and breathed on this earth (which I find for my part extremely difficult to believe), I can also assure my readers that he is perfectly authentic.'

(Joseph Conrad, "Author's Note" to *Typhoon*, 1919)

05. 'BABES-BOLYAI' UNIVERSITY CLUJ-NAPOCA, 1995

English Minor

I. Translate into English:

Exact în locul ăsta, în ușa dintre coridor și laborator, odată, cu câteva săptămâni în urmă, adică mai exact la 18 februarie, am înțeles exact ce se petrece cu mine. Stăteam în ușă, chiar în ușa asta larg deschisă, fără să știu de ce. Inainte lucrasem în laborator, când a venit colegul tău spunând că e ora 5 și că trebuie să plece pentru că îi vin studenții. Aproape fără să-mi dau seama ce fac, pentru că nu aveam timp să-mi inventez nici o explicație, m-am sculat în picioare și am ieșit pe coridorul pustiu, strigând: "Deschideți ușa, că vin studenții!," fără să mă gândesc că nu mă aude nimeni. M-am dus în fața sălii de curs și am deschis ușa pentru studenții care veneau alergând. Unii s-au oprit surprinși când m-au văzut. Le-am spus să intre și am rămas să te aștept, deși încă nu știam că vei veni împreună cu ei. La ușă, în clipa când ai trecut pe lângă mine, am trăit un sentiment pe care nu-l mai trăisem înainte. Mi-am dat seama că mă priveai ca și cum nu m-ai fi văzut niciodată. M-am întors în biroul meu, m-am așezat la masă și am încercat să-mi reiau lucrul.

II.

a) Supply the correct tense:

1. I'm sorry you (1 - **to get**) lost coming here. I (2 - **to go**) to meet you at the station if I (3 - **to know**) you (4 - **to want**) me to.

2. He (5 - **to play**) the part now, if he (6 - **not to offend**) the producer at the last rehearsal.

3. What you (7 - **to do**) right now, while I (8 - **to wash**) the dishes?

4. When he grew old, he often (9 - **to think**) of all the things he (10 - **to do**) when he (11 - **to be**) young.

5. By the end of last year, he (12 - **to read**) four Shakespeare plays, and by next year he (13 - **to read**) two more. I (14 - **not to see**) him since last Monday, but I (15 - **to believe**) he (16 - **to write**) an essay on **Hamlet** at present.

b) Change the sentences to the passive:

1. The real estate officer will send you a copy of the sales contract.
2. Someone handed me a telegram when I answered the door.
3. People gave Mr. French a gold watch upon his retirement from the company.
4. People don't pay babysitters a lot of money.
5. Someone offered Mike the opportunity to study abroad.

c) Complete the following sentences:

1. The potatoes wouldn't have been burnt if .....
2. You would never have caught that cold if ....
3. I shall always like you, unless .....
4. If I'd known she wasn't coming, ...
5. You can walk where you like, provided you .....

III. Discuss Mark Twain's aphorism "Be slow in choosing a friend, slower in changing" in connection with the excerpt from *The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn.*

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

06. "PETRU MAIOR" UNIVERSITY TG. MURES, 1997

English Minor

I. Translate into English:

Se îmbrăcă repede și ieși în curte. Cu mâinile la spate, Lucian cerceta, absent, zidul din față. Purta o haină de culoare închisă, nepotrivită cu căldura serii. Își strânseră mâna, stingheriți amândoi. Lucian spuse:

- Hai să ieșim. E o seară plăcută.

- Unde vrei să mergem?

- Pe străzi… E cam mult de când n-am fost împreună, nu găsești?

Ieșiră. Lucian o luă precipitat pe o stradă lăturalnică. Un timp nu vorbiră. Andrei își spuse, supărat: "Face pe jignitul," și apoi se întrebă: "Ce-ar fi dacă i-aș spune că mamă-sa m-a rugat să nu mai viu pe la ei? Ca de obicei, protestări, complicații… Fără rost."

- Ce-ai mai făcut în ultima vreme… Andrei?

Totdeauna Lucian îi pronunța numele după un fel de pauză inexplicabilă.

- Nimic. Și tu?

- Nimic. Am citit, te-am așteptat. Credeam că totuși o să vii. Spune-mi ce s-a întâmplat în seara aceea… a petrecerii?

Andrei se încruntă. De ce-l mai întreba, când știa prea bine? Desigur, au vorbit despre asta, au comentat… Lucian îl prinse de mână și, întorcându-și fața încrețită de neliniște, îi șopti agitat:

- Andrei! Trebuie să pleci numaidecât! Auzi tu? Numaidecât!

II. Comment on each of the following. Write one paragraph (6 lines or 70 words) on each.

306

a) Give an example of a humorous episode from "The Adventures of Huckleberry Finn".

b) "Washington Square is a novel about love." Do you agree?

c) What did Shakespeare intend in the following quote:

"What's in a name? That which we call a rose
By any other name would smell as sweet."

d) Comment on the conditions in which Cpt Scott's expedition took place.

III. Complete the following sentences.

a) It's time the children ...
b) Everybody ... finished ...?
c) So complicated ... that ...
d) Neither on this occasion nor on the previous one ...
e) When ..., supposing we left immediately?
f) How I wish ...
g) I'd prefer you ... rather than ...
h) I insist on ...
i) I remember ... yesterday.

IV. Write the right form of the words in block capitals to convey the correct meaning of these sentences:

a) He was so ... that nothing I could say or do would please him. RAGE

b) In the poorer parts of underdeveloped countries many people live in a ... state. PITY

c) Many currencies are now ... convertible. FREE

d) Men may die, but their words are... . DESTROY

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

e) Extra police were called in when it appeared that the crowd might become .... CONTROL

f) In England one must follow a three years' course of ... to qualify as a teacher. TRAIN

g) Although the two vessels collided with a sharp impact, the damage was found, on inspection, of little .... SIGNIFY

h) I've never met such a man. His energy seems .... EXHAUST

j) In Wales there is a village whose name is, for English people, ... PRONOUNCE

V. Choose from A, B, C or D that which best completes the following sentences, from 1 to 9, without copying the whole text.

Having passed what I considered the worst obstacle, our spirits ... (1). We made towards the left of the cliff, where the going was better, though ... (2) steeper. Here we found ... (3) snow, as most of it seemed ... (4) blown off the mountain. There was no ... (5) of the mountains in the distance because clouds were forming all round us.

About 1 o'clock a storm came up suddenly. We ... (6) its approach but we were concentrating on cutting steps, and before we had time ... (7) anything, we were ... (8) by snow. We could not move up or down and had to wait motionless, getting ... (9).

1. A rose
   B raised
   C arose
   D aroused
2. A quite
   B fairly
   C rather
   D hardly
3. A few
   B a few
   C little
   D a little

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

4. A that it had
   B to have been
   C it was
   D to be
5. A view
   B vision
   C spectacle
   D outlook
6. A may not have noticed
   B had to notice
   C must have noticed
   D ought to have noticed
7. A to make
   B for making
   C to do
   D for doing
8. A blinded
   B deafened
   C unsighted
   D unseen
9. A more cold and more cold
   B colder and colder
   C more frozen and more frozen
   D frozen and frozen

VI. Finish each of the following sentences in such a way that it means exactly the same as the sentence printed before it.

a) The living-room hasn't been painted for years
   We ...
b) I regret not buying some tickets for the concert.
   I wish ...
c) Someone has suggested the resignation of the minister.
   It ...
d) Please don't turn the radio on.
   I'd rather you ...
e) What would you do if you lost your job?
   Supposing ...

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

f) The discovery of new drugs is helping the fight against this disease.
The fight ...

g) Everyone knows that taking exercise is good for your health.
Taking exercise ...

h) If you missed the first half, you can't really say you understood the film.
Unless ...

i) Everyone believed that the house had been sold.
The house ...

VII. Correct the following sentences where necessary.

a) The police have arrested the prisoner and took him into custodies.

b) In most countries, the death penalty has been abolished.

c) An Oxford amateur pilot proclaim a hero after his propeller flew off in mid-air.

d) It was foolish from you to drive so fast.

e) The developed countries spent twenty times more on their military programmes then on economy aid to the poor countries.

f) I'll tell him everything that has happened when he will come.

g) You didn't need to come. Why are you here?

h) If you want some informations concerning accommodation go to the reception desk.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

07. **WESTERN UNIVERSITY TIMISOARA, 1977**

A. English Major

I. Explain how dramatism intermingles with humour in the passage from Mark Twain's "Huckleberry Finn" (no more than one page; 250 words).

II. Write a story beginning with:

"He still couldn't understand why ..." (250 words)

III. Finish each of the following sentences in such a way that it means exactly the same as the sentence printed before it.

a) He is certainly lying in bed.
He ...

b) I'll lay the table first, and then I'll call him.
I'll call him as soon as ...

c) It is expected that she will be successful.
She ...

d) Since you don't like football, you never go to football matches.
If you ...

e) It is forbidden to use dictionaries during the test.
Dictionaries ...

IV.

a) Translate into Romanian.

His restfulness was so hearty and so unjustifiable that Beech couldn't sleep for feeling indignant about it, and got up and left about daylight to keep from being exposed to any more of it. He left without

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

waking old Apling, because he saw no sense in a leave-taking that would consist merely in repeating his common-sense warnings and having them ignored, and he was so anxious to get clear of the whole layout that he didn't even take along anything to eat.

b) Translate into English.

Într-o vreme, un vecin, care de cele mai multe ori trecea prin curtea lor ca să iasă spre şosea, se opri … lângă el şi îi aduse aminte că astăzi după masă popa are comitet la bancă şi că Moromete să meargă şi el acolo, ca fiind membru în comitetul bisericesc. Moromete îi răspunse vecinului că nu merge şi la întrebarea celuilalt că de ce nu merge, tăcu câteva clipe, apoi răspunse clar şi tărăgănat:

- Nu viu; ce, tu nu ştii că eu nu mai sunt în comitet? Am fost destituit!

V. Choose the best answer to these unfinished statements (write only the appropriate letter on your answer sheet).

"Do you agree with this?" he asked, smothering a second yawn, and read from the book: *The physical factor in a germ-cell is beyond our analysis or assessment, but can we deny subjectivity to the primordial initiatives? It is easier, perhaps, to assume that mind comes late in development, but the assumption must not be established on the grounds that we can certainly deny self-expression to the cell. It is common knowledge that the mind may influence the body both greatly and in little unseen ways, but how it is done, we do not know. Psycho-biology is still in its infancy.*

"It's fascinating, isn't it?" she said.

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

"How do you propose," he asked, "to be of use to the world?"

Well, the world needs people who have been educated - educated to think - and one does hope to have a little influence in some way."

"Is a little influence going to make any difference? Don't you think that what the world needs is to develop a new sort of mind? It needs a new primordial directive, or quite a lot of them, perhaps. But psychobiology is still in its infancy, and you don't know how such changes come about, do you? And you can't foresee when you *will* know, can you?"

"No, of course not. But science is advancing so quickly..."

"In fifty thousand years?" he interrupted. "Do you think you will know by then?"

"It's difficult to say," she answered seriously, and was gathering her thoughts for a careful reply when again he interrupted, rudely, she thought, and quite irrelevantly.

1. A germ-cell
   a. is the object of our analysis.
   b. is not the object of our analysis.
   c. is subjectively analysed.
   d. should be examined carefully.
2. Man's mind
   a. develops earlier than the development of his body.
   b. develops at the same time as his body.
   c. stops developing at a certain stage.
   d. develops more slowly than his body.
3. What the world needs is

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

a. much hope in the future.
b. uneducated people.
c. educated people.
d. influential people.

4. Psychology today
   a. is not studied at all
   b. is studied all over the world.
   c. is just beginning to be studied
   d. is not appreciated very much.
5. The woman
   a. didn't like being interrupted.
   b. liked being interrupted.
   c. didn't mind being interrupted.
   d. got used to being interrupted.

B. English Minor

I. Explain in no more than one full page why Stonehenge was chosen for a setting in Hardy's "Tess of the D'Urberville".

II. Write a story entitled "The Winner" (250 words).

III. Finish each of the following sentences in such a way that it means exactly the same as the sentence before it.

a) I think you are wrong not to trust him.
   If I ...
b) Don't give up! Try again!
   I'd rather ...

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

c) She doesn't like to have him here.
She resents ...

d) It is not necessary for them to give us so many details.
They don't ...

e) I'm certain that the kids weren't watching TV at that moment.
The kids can't ...

IV.

a) Translate into English.

O dată pe săptămână își va vizita părinții, mai mult din obligație, am impresia. Erau doi învățători modești, pensionari, foarte la locul lor, nu prea aveau ce discuta. Când o întrebam, la întoarcere, ce mai zic ai bătrâni, răspundea mereu: - Nimic. Ce să spună? ..Era obosită, era plictisită? - e greu de spus - deși evenimentele erau trepidante și marea ruptură se apropia.

b) Translate into Romanian.

As I proposed to make notes, with a view to printing, I took some thought as to methods of procedure. I reflected that if I were recognized, on the river, I should not be as free to go and come, talk, inquire and spy around, as I should be if unknown. I remembered that it was the custom of steamboatmen in the old times to load up the confiding stranger with the most picturesque and admirable lies.

V. Choose the best answer to these questions or unfinished statements.

Mark Boxer was entirely self-taught and strongly opposed to any form of art training, which he thought had the effect of weakening any natural, individual ability. His own ability (he wasn't vain about it,

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro
București 2012

though he knew he was good) meant a great struggle in pursuit of perfection. He always refused to draw people he didn't know or hadn't met. Watching them on video might be good enough: a glance, the shape of an eyebrow, a wave of the hand, all helped. Sometimes he took a table in a restaurant if he knew his subject would be there. He'd ask to see people at their office and walk around them while they made telephone calls or run meetings.

If he was asked to draw someone who didn't interest him, he'd ask if a photograph could be used instead. He never understood how he could be expected to draw someone for whom he had no feeling, whose face or character didn't make him want to draw them. There were certain people he could not draw. Ordinary, good-looking faces didn't interest him, and he found women difficult. There were also certain people whom, out of a sense of decency, he refused to make fun of with his drawing.

Most of his drawings were done to accompany the weekly column in a Sunday newspaper. If the drawing went well he'd have the outline of it by 8 o'clock on Thursday evening, and enjoy his supper. There was a lot of walking up and down and hurried searching through reference books and piles of photographs... When he was drawing, the lines were always quick and confident. He started with pencil and ended up with an old-fashioned pen. He took great pleasure in colouring or inking in parts of a drawing which made the old pen scatter ink everywhere. The floor in his study is still covered with black ink spots from pens shaken to get just the right amount of ink.

1. What do we learn about Mark Boxer and art training?

Contemporary Literature Press
http://editura.mttlc.ro București 2012

a. He was glad he hadn't any.
b. It didn't influence the way he drew.
c. He thought he was too good to need it.
d. It had improved his technique.

2. He would only agree to draw people if
   a. he had a photograph of them.
   b. he could meet them.
   c. they appealed to him.
   d. they were all known

3. If Mark was happy with his drawings for the Sunday paper
   a. he would work into the night.
   b. he would finish work before supper.
   c. he would telephone the office.
   d. he wouldn't need to use his reference books.

4. Why were there black ink spots on his floor?
   a. The pens leaked because they were old.
   b. The pen sometimes fell on the floor.
   c. He shook ink off his pens.
   d. He spilt ink when filling the pens.

5. What do we learn about Mark and his work?
   a. He thought he was perfect.
   b. He had to struggle to complete anything.
   c. He had very high standards.
   d. He could draw anything if he tried.

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

For Further Practice

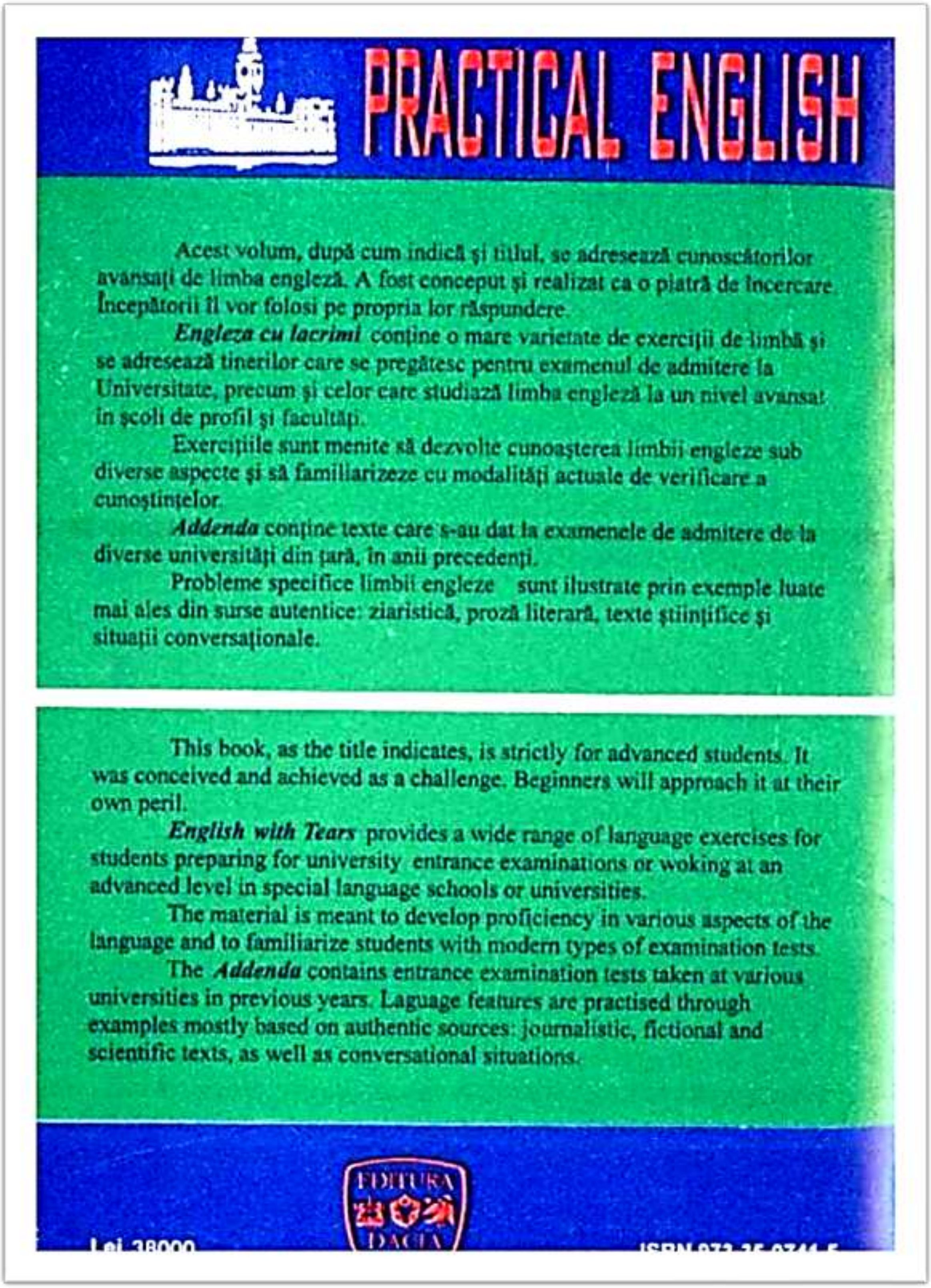
Allen, Stannard W. (1969), Living English Structure, Longman, London
Alexander, L.G., (1993), Longman Advanced Grammar. Reference and Practice, Longman, Essex
Bantaş, Andrei et al. (1993), English for Advanced Students, Institutul European,Iaşi
Bădescu, A. (1984), Gramatica limbii engleze, Editura Ştiinţifică şi Enciclopedică
Budai, László (1996), Gramatica engleză, Teora, Bucureşti
Chilărescu, Mihaela, Paidos, Constantin (1996), Proficiency in English, Institutul European, Iaşi
Cook, John Lennox, Amorey Gethin, Keith Mitchell (1967), A New Way to Proficiency in English, Blackwell, Oxford
Cornilescu, Alexandrina şi Dumitru, Iclozan, I. (1996), Accuracy and Fluency, Institutul European, Iaşi
Eastwood, J. (1995), Oxford Practice Grammar, OUP, Oxford
Gălăţeanu-Fernoagă, Georgiana (1987), Sinteze de gramatică engleză, Albatros, Bucureşti
Graver, B.D. (1995), Advanced English Practice, OUP, Oxford
Leviţchi, L., Preda I. (1992), Gramatica limbii engleze, Editura Mondero, Bucureşti
E., Chiţoran M., Ciofu, M. (1972), A Practical Guide to English Grammar, Editura Didactică şi Pedagogică, Bucureşti
Jones, L. (1991), Progress to First Certificate, CUP, Cambridge
Misztal, Marius (1996), Test Your English Grammar, Teora, Bucureşti
Swan, Michael (1992), Practical English Usage, OUP, Oxford
Thomson, A.J., Martinet, A.V. (1960), A Practical English Grammar, OUP, Oxford

CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012

Redactor DANA PRELIPCEANU - POP
Tehnoredactor CONSTANTIN RUSU
Culegere şi tehnoredactare pe calculator ADRIANA FEKETE

Apărut: 1999. Bun de tipar: 20.01.1999. Comanda nr. 3890
Coli de tipar: 20. Hârtie: velină 60 g/mp. Format: 61x86/16

Tiparul executat sub comanda nr. 80145
la Imprimeria "ARDEALUL" Cluj-Napoca, B-dul 21 Decembrie nr. 146
ROMÂNIA


PRACTICAL ENGLISH

Acest volum, după cum indică şi titlul, se adresează cunoscătorilor avansaţi de limba engleză. A fost conceput şi realizat ca o piatră de încercare. Începătorii îl vor folosi pe propria lor răspundere.
Engleza cu lacrimi conţine o mare varietate de exerciţii de limbă şi se adresează tinerilor care se pregătesc pentru examenul de admitere la Universitate, precum şi celor care studiază limba engleză la un nivel avansat în şcoli de profil şi facultăţi.
Exerciţiile sunt menite să dezvolte cunoaşterea limbii engleze sub diverse aspecte şi să familiarizeze cu modalităţi actuale de verificare a cunoştinţelor.
Addenda conţine texte care s-au dat la examenele de admitere de la diverse universităţi din ţară, în anii precedenţi.
Probleme specifice limbii engleze sunt ilustrate prin exemple luate mai ales din surse autentice: ziaristică, proză literară, texte ştiinţifice şi situaţii conversaţionale.

This book, as the title indicates, is strictly for advanced students. It was conceived and achieved as a challenge. Beginners will approach it at their own peril.
English with Tears provides a wide range of language exercises for students preparing for university entrance examinations or woking at an advanced level in special language schools or universities.
The material is meant to develop proficiency in various aspects of the language and to familiarize students with modern types of examination tests.
The ***Addenda*** contains entrance examination tests taken at various universities in previous years. Laguage features are practised through examples mostly based on authentic sources: journalistic, fictional and scientific texts, as well as conversational situations.

EDITURA DACIA
Lei 38000
ISBN 973-35-0744-5



CONTEMPORARY LITERATURE PRESS
http://editura.mttlc.ro
Bucureşti 2012